



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O
AWANUIĀRANGI

NGĀ POUWHENUA
WAIWAI O MAUI

XENA-ANN TAUTARI
2024

*A thesis presented to Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi in fulfilment of the
requirements for the degree of Doctor of Māori Development and Advancement,
Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi*

COPYRIGHT

This thesis is the property of the author. You have permission to read and reference this thesis for the purposes of research and private study. This is provided you comply with the provisions of the Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

Please do not reproduce this thesis without the permission of the author.

Copyright 2023, asserted by Xena Tautari in Whakatāne, New Zealand.

DECLARATION

To the best of my knowledge and belief this thesis contains no material previously published by any other person except where due acknowledgment has been made.

This thesis contains no material that I have submitted towards the award of any other degree or diploma in any other university or other institution.

This thesis represents research I have undertaken. The findings and opinions in my thesis are mine and they are not necessarily those of Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.

This thesis has been stored at Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. It is therefore available for future students and researchers to read and reference.

Xena-Ann Tautari

Signature: *X. Tautari*

Date: 28.06.2023

HE PUNA AROHA

Kia tūngia te ururua o te wairua, kia tupu hakaritorito, ngā kupu ki te wāhi ngaro kanohi. Kāti ake, kua mōtuhia te taura kōritorito kia ara ake te taurahere ki te tāhuhu o te ao ō kiko. Ko te hakapuakina o ngā kupu tuatahi, ki te tūahu o Rehua, ā, kotahi atu kia horahia te marino kia hakapapa pounamutia ko ngā mahi ki tua. Kua hakakīkī katoatia te puna rangahau me ngā tini rau aroha. He pou hakawhirinaki mōku kia oti ai i tēnei rangahau o tōku kāinga o Te Hikutū, otirā ko roto ō Te Hokianga-nui-ā-Kupe.

Tahi, ka tuku atu te reo hakamihi ki ōku tini tūpuna, he tinana kiko kua hoki atu ki a Papatūānuku, he ngao kua hoki atu ki ngā rangi, he whetu hei aratitia, hei arahi i a mātou katoa ko roto i te ao hurihuri nei. Tēnei te reo hakamihi ki a rātou mā, ki ōku karani mātua a Hone Tautari, a Ngāmihi Ohāki Tautari (nee Leaf Wynyard). Nā te tupu ngātahi me aku karani, ka kite rānō i ngā āhuaranga rānō e kore kitea i ēnei rā, hoi ko te aroha e mauroa, ko te mahia te mahi kia oti ai, ko te mahi ngātahi kia ora ai. Ehara i te mea ko aku karani nahe, engari he tika rā ko ngā kōrero “tamaiti tupu ana ki te kāinga, tau ana ki te ao”. Ko te riu katoa tērā e awihina ki te tupu ngātahi te tamaiti, te hakatōtika i te tamaiti, hoi ko ngā kaumātua, ngā kuia o tōku riu o Whirinaki ko aku karani mātua, he pērā anō ki tō ngā tamariki katoa i tupu ngātahi ai ki te riu ō Whirinaki. He whānau kōtahi, he riu kōtahi. Ahatia ngā nukunuku, ngā nekeneke konei tonu taua taurahere.

Ka rua, ki tōku whānau. He tika me tuku mihi atu ki tōku pāpā, nānā anō i hakatō ētahi mātauranga, kōrero nehenehe o te kāinga ko roto i a hau, ahakoa he kaupoi, he tamaiti korikori, he ngākau nui tōna. Ki taku māmā te kai pūpuri i te aroha ko roto i tōku whānau. Ki ōku tuakana, teina i hakawhenua i a hau, ki tōku tamāhine i hakapakeke i a hau, ka mutu ki tōku tāne i werongia i a hau, he wero te pīnati kia whai hakaaro kia whai māramatanga, kia ruku hōhonu, kia hakawhiti hakaaro mō ngā kaupapa, kōrero huhua o te ao hurihuri nei. E kore rawa e momotu te taura o te aroha.

Ka mutu, ki ōku pou tautoko, ki tōku kai hāpai a Reuben Collier nānā taku tau i wepu
kia oti, kia mutu ko tēnei tuhinga. Ka rua ki tōku hoa a Te Wheki Porter, nānā i
tākoha mai i tōna ake wā kia āta tiro tiro, kia hakatōtika i a hau.

Ko te aroha e mauroa e!

TUAKIRITANGA



Figure 1: Ko te awa o Whirinaki. McLelland. (2022).

Ka ara ake hau i taku moenga, ka hīkoi ki te pitau o te tihi puke, e tiro tiro kau atu ana ki tōku awa e kōpiko ana i tōna haere ki taku moana o te Hokianga, he wai hīrakaraka e hakaata ana i ngā tae o rangi, kōmuri e tū hakahīhī ana ko ngā pae o Panguru ki Papata e tū mārohi ana ki te papamuri ki te Nōta. Tiro tiro kau ana ki te uru reira ko aku kaitiaki a Araiteuru ko Niua. Nā ka anga taku rae ki te Tonga ko reira taku maunga tū te pō, tū te ao tū ko Te Ramaroa e kōmitimiti ana ki ngā pae maunga o Te Waoku o Waima. Koia nei ngā kitenga mai i taku whenua ki taku pepeha e kahūngia e te riu.

Ao te pō ka tū hau ki runga i taku puke a Puke Maire, hēnā ngā tini raupekatanga ki roto i a hau, ka hua ko te hakaaro ko hau tētahi ngao tūāiti i takataka mai i ngā rangi, nā i tau ki konei ki runga i tōku whaea a Papatūānuku, ka hakamahara ko hau tētahi ngao tūāiti ki roto rawa i tēnei ao hurihuri, nā i takataka ko te hakatauki a Papa Hone Taimona ki roto i taku hinengaro: “Kāhore au e tū ana ki runga i te ao, engari ki roto kē i te ao” (H. Taimona, personal communication, 2020).

Hoinō, ko au kē tētahi whenu kua herea ki te taurahere rānō, hoi he ngao, he hihiri, he mauri, he ora, ko tāku e meatia ki taua taurahere, ka meatia nōki ki au. Pō te ao, ao te pō ka tau ko ngā tini māharatanga ki runga i au, i a te wā ki tiro kau atu ki te taiao mā runga i taku pā. He whenua tēnei nā ōku tūpuna i taunaha, i riro, i turuturu te toto, i tūtū te riri, i tūtū te nguha, mō te aha te take? Mō te orangatonutanga o ngā uri hakatupu, hei riro e te kāwai hekenga he waiū tangata whenua, he hononga, he paiaka, he pūtaka, he tūrangawaewae. Nā i takataka ko ngā māharatanga ki roto i a hau, he waimaria, he mānawa, nōku kē te whiwhi i riro i ēnei whenua, nā te mea hore rawa hau te whawhai nui i whawhai, hore rawa hau i werohia te waro, hore rawa ngā hau pūkeri i kurukuru wero i a hau, hore rawa ngā ngaru i tukitukia i tōku waka kia riro i ēnei whenua, hore rawa te toto i turuturu i tōku rae, i ōku ringa, hore rawa taku hō i rauiri, i tiritiri i ngā mahinga kai ō nehe, e kahore, ko ōku tūpuna kē, nō reira nōku anō te whiwhi, te tū ki konei ki runga i tōku pā, ki runga i ōku pae maunga, ki runga tēnei whenua nōku e karangātia ko tōku tūrangawaewae, otiia ko tōku waiū tangata whenua.

I kōpu putatahi hau i konei, pērā i ōku tūpuna i mua i a hau, nā ka hoki anō ki te kōpu o tēnei whenua i taku matenga. Nāku te whiwhi kāre taku whenua i hokona atu ki tauiwi, i tāhae e te karauna, i tango nā te kore utu i ngā utunga whenua. Hau e tū ana ki runga i tōku pā, ka pā mai ko ngā rongorongo, he rongo nōku tēnei whenua, nōku tēnei herenga, nōku tēnei taurahere e here nei hau ki te taiao, ki a Papatūānuku, ki aku atua Māori katoa e kokotā ana i aku taha, e noho pū anō ko roto i a hau. Nō reira i riro i ahau te tūranga he raupī, he tiaki i taku kāinga, kī taurangi, he ohāki kia kore e hakahotu, he mitia i te kāhu pītongatonga e kahūngia i a hau. Hoi, i tupu ake hau ki roto i ngā mahinga kai ki te taha o taku whānau, taku karani pāpā, karani māmā e ako ana i ngā wā tika ki te mahinga kai, ngā tikanga e hāngai ana, engari i te wā i mate rāua, i oti ko ēnei o ngā mahi i a hau e tupu ake ana, nō reira inaianei ko tāku he hokia ki ēnei āhuaranga kia kore o rātou akoranga e nunumi, e memeha atu ki te pō.

Ahakoia i ora ēnei tikanga, i kite hau i aua tikanga i hakarerekēngia i te awenga o karaitiana. Ko te nuinga o te riu i hakawhiti ki roto i ngā tikanga katorika, moromona, wēteriana, i runga i tērā i hakatōngia ko ō rātou tikanga ki roto i ngā marae, i ngā urupā, i ngā nehunga, kura nōki. Hei hakatauirā ake, e kore taea mātou te tanumia i ngā tūpāpāku ki roto i ngā urupā i ngā Rātapu, ko te nuinga o ngā

nehunga nā ngā pīrihi kē i hakahaeretia me ngā karakia o te paipera, i ngā himene o te paipera, nā i hakakapi ko ngā kauwhau paipera i ngā pūrākau, i hakakapi ko ngā waiata paipera i ngā mōteatea, ko ngā ana kōiwi i rāwekehia, he tapu i ngaro, i hakahoki aua kōiwi ki ngā urupa ki roto i ngā rua tūpāpaku horekau he ingoa, he awenga katoa ēnei tikanga i te hakataiwhenuatanga o tauwiwi.

Nā te korenga o ngā tikanga, te hakarerekētanga o ngā tikanga tāhito, i wareware mātou i ngā tikanga ahure ahi, i ngā tākohatanga atu ki ngā atua, i ngā pou whenua, te kōrero tahi, ēnei āhuaranga katoa kua mimiti, kua memeha. Ae, ahakoa te awenga o karaitiana, o te hakataiwhenuatanga ki runga i te pākarukarutanga o ngā tikanga, i mau tonu ngā āhuaranga tāhito ki te manawa o ngā kaumātua, e ora tonu ana ko ngā maramara, he ouou e pupuru tonu ana i ngā āhuaranga rānō, i ngā kōrero rānō, engari te nuinga he reo rua, i ako rātou i te reo Māori i tā rātou kaumātutanga i te wā i tupu ake, koia nei te reanga e kore taea te ako i te reo ki ngā kura, te kōrero noki i te reo ki ngā kura, nā te taiwhenuatanga i hakatōngia ki roto rawa i ngā kura katoa huri noa, puta noa i te Hokianga. Engari i rongo rātou i te reo e kōrero ana ki ngā kāinga, mai i ngā kaumātua tāhito anō hoki. Hoi ko tā te mahi, he hauhake anō i aua tikanga, aua kōrero, aua mātauranga i tītia ki te manawa o tēnā, o tēnā kia poua ki te wheiao kia tītia anōtia ki te manawa o te kāwai heke e heke tonu mai ana.

Hēnā i riro i ā mātou te reanga o naiane i te tīkaro, te hakawhiti kōrero, te kimi i aua tikanga kia hakaora anō, ehara noa ko te hakataiwhenuatanga te hē, engari nāku anō te hē, he tūranga kē tāku te kimihia te rangahaua i aua kōrero rānō, i te reo rānō kia hakaputaina ki te riu. Nō reira kau kē te mea horekau rawa he reo, i te mārāma pai, engari kore taea te kōrero, ahakoa tērā i tupu ake rātou me ngā āhuaranga tāhito pērā i ngā tikanga mahinga mārā, ngā wāhi tapu o te whenua, ngā kōrero tukunga iho e pā ana ki te whenua. Koia ko te wā i mimiti haere te reo tāhito, nā i hakatōngia ko te reo hou.

I te mahara tonu hau i te wā e ora ana taku Nana ko ia te kuia te kaiako ki te kohanga reo o Whirinaki, koia nei te wāhi i hakatōngia te kākano o te reo ki roto i au. Hēnā i haere hau ki ngā kura kaupapa Māori reira i ako i te reo hou, i te hokinga atu ki te kāinga, i meatia ia ki hau, kaua e wareware i te reo i hakatōngia ki roto i a koe ki te kohanga reo, tā te mea i te wā i kōrero hau i tēnei reo hou, kāre ia i te tino mārāma nā

te rerekētanga o ngā kupu, te raupapatanga nōki. Nō reira i noho pū ēnei kōrero ki roto i a hau, ehara i te mea ko te whenua noa hei tiaki, engari ko te reo o te kāinga anō tēra hei tiaki.

E noho mokemoketia o mātou taumata, kua riro te pae hei okiokinga puehu, kua riro noki te riu he papawhenua hakataiwhenua, he Māuiui, he taru, hēnā kua takataka ko te haumaringi e tārehu ana i te whenua, i te tangata, ka hua ko pōuri, he wehenga tangata, he wehenga karakia, he wehenga hinengaro. Koia nei te take i tīpakongia e hau i tēnei kaupapa rangahau mō taku tuhinga kairangi, ko taku hiahia kia hoki anō taku kāinga ki tōna tinorangatiratanga, te kapohia, kia mau, kia ita ko te Kaitiakitanga, mō te orangatonutanga o ngā wheinga o naianei, o apōpō nōki, koia nā ko taku pūtaketanga.

HE TUHINGA HAKARĀPOPOTO

Kua tupu hakaritorito te Kaitiakitanga ki te karamatamata o te pā kōrari o Hokianga whenua, Hokianga tangata, a Hokianga-hakapau-karakia. Koia ko te pū, ko te iho, ko te rito o tō mātou ahurea, ka mutu ko tō mātou taurahere e here nei i a mātou ki a Papatūānuku te paparahi e takoto nei, kia Ranginui te tuanui e tū iho nei. Ko te taurahere e here nei i a mātou te ira tangata ki a rāua he toto, he paru, he oneone, he uku, kāti ake ko te hakapapa. Hoinō ko mātou e meatia ki taua taurahere, ka meatia ki a mātou anō.

Ko tā te kuare mahi he momotu i taua taurahere kia pākarukaru i te hononga hakapapa, i te hononga wairua, hēnā ka timata ai ko ngā tikanga te memeha tai atu, te puna mātauranga te mimiti tai kume, nā kua pāhemōtia te kaitiakitanga i te ao hou nei. Hoi, i naini tata nei, kua tata ngaro atu, ka hua ko tētahi hakatupuranga e tata ngaro nei, tētahi hakatupuranga e noho kūareare nei.

Hēnā noa, ka uia te pātai, me pēhea rā te here anōtia i te taurahere? Ko wai rā ngā kai pūpuri i ēnei mātauranga, i ēnei tikanga, i ēnei kaupapa? Me pēhea rā te haumī, te tuitui, te paihere i tēnei taura? Hei hakapunga i tōku waka, kia mātū ai tōku waka ki te tāhuna, kia tau atu ko mārama kia pūmārama, kia pūmārama kia pūmahara.

Nō reira, ko tāku ko roto i tēnei tuhinga, te hakatere i tōku waka te kimihia, te rangahaua i ngā tikanga e hāngai pū ana ki te Kaitiakitanga, kā rua te rerekētanga, te tīnihanga o aua tikanga, ka mutu me pēhea rā te hakarauora, te paiheretia i te taurahere i momotu hei orange mō ngā ritorito e haramai ana.

RĀRANGI KAUPAPA

HE PUNA AROHA	4
TUAKIRITANGA	6
HE TUHINGA HAKARĀPOPOTO.....	10
KŌRERO TAKI.....	14
1.0 Kōrero taki.....	14
1.1 He kōrero papamuri.....	15
1.2 Tōku tūrangawaewae, tōku āhuru mōwai	19
1.3 Te aronga.....	24
1.4 Tirohanga whānui o tēnei tuhinga kairangi.....	26
1.5 Hakarāpopoto	27
WHENU TUARUA	28
AROTAKE MĀTĀTUHI	28
2.0 Kōrero taki	28
2.1 Te nohoanga o ngā wheinga ō Hokianga i mua i te taenga o tauwi.....	28
2.2 Te hakaawenga o tauwi.....	31
2.3 Ko wai ngā kai pūpuri i ngā korero tāhito o te kāinga?	34
2.4 Te pūnaha mātauranga	37
2.5 He anga hakamua	38
2.6 Hakarāpopoto	41
WHENU TUATORU.....	42
NGĀ TIKANGA ME NGĀ TŪKANGA RANGAHAU.....	42
3.0 Kōrero taki	42
3.1 Kaupapa Māori.....	42
3.2 Pūrākau.....	46
3.3 Ngā rōpu arotake	49
3.4 Uiui kanoahi ki te kanoahi.....	50
3.5 Uiui ripene.....	51
3.6 Hakarāpopoto	52
KAITIAKITANGA.....	53
4.0 Kōrero taki	53
4.1 Te orokohanga o te Kaitiakitanga	53
4.2 He aha tēnei mea te Kaitiakitanga?	55
4.3 Te hiranga o Hokianga whenua.....	58
4.4 Te hiranga o Hokianga moana	60
4.5 Hakarāpopoto	61
WHENU TUARIMA	62
NGĀ TĀHUHU KŌRERO O NGĀ POUWHENUA WAIWAI O MAUI.....	62
5.0 Kōrero taki	62
5.1 Ngā māhere ō Te Hikutū	63
5.2 Ngā wāhi hiranga ō Te Hikutū.....	65
5.3 Ngā tāhuhu kōrero o Whirinaki.....	71

5.3.1 Te nohoanga o ngā tūpuna i mua noa atu i te taenga mai o tauwi.	72
Te Ramaroa-ā-Kupe	77
1054 Mahuru: Te taenga mai o Nukutawhiti rāua ko Ruanui	81
Puhi - Te ahunga mai o te ingoa o Ngāpuhi	89
5.3.2 Te nohoanga o ngā tūpuna i muri i te taenga mai o tauwi: (1800-naini tata).....	120
5.4 Hakarāpopoto	137
WHENU TUAONO	139
NGĀ TIKANGA HAKAPAPARANGA	139
6.0 Kōrero taki	139
6.1 Whare wānanga	142
6.2 Kōhatu mauri, kōhatu hihiri	143
6.3 Ahi pure.....	144
6.4 Kaitango atu	145
6.5 Tanu.....	145
6.6 Ngā tikanga e hāngai ana ki te mahinga kai.....	146
6.7 Maramataka.....	148
6.8 Rongoa	152
6.9 Te hiranga o te wai, o te waiora	152
6.10 Kai whenua.....	156
6.11 Kōpu.....	156
6.12 Whare pouri.....	156
6.13 Pāheke	157
6.14 Hakarāpopoto	157
WHENU TUAWHITU	158
TE NOHOANGA O TE KAITIAKITANGA	158
7.0 Kōrero taki	158
7.1 Te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga ō naianeī	159
7.3 Te taenga mai o ngā mihinare	163
7.4 Ngā hakaetanga	164
7.5 Ngā ture hou o tauwi.....	165
7.6 Ngā pakanga o te ao	167
7.7 Ngā take o te wā.....	167
WHENU TUAWARU	178
HAKAKAPI.....	178
TĀPIRINGA	187
Appendix One - Copy of my ethics approval letter	187

PUNA HAKAAHUA

Figure 1 Ko te awa o Whirinaki. McLelland. (2022).....	6
Figure 2 Te awa o Whirinaki (McLelland, 2022).	19
Figure 3 Tauarai o Whirinaki	64
Figure 4 Whirinaki rohe moana awa catchment	65
Figure 5 Onoke to Te Mopi (Whirinaki main road).....	65
Figure 6 Te Mopi to Kauhoehoe (te riu o Whirinaki).....	67
Figure 7 Ko ngā pae maunga o te riu o Whirinaki	69
Figure 8 P.Tautari (personal communication) March 16, 2023.	106
Figure 9 P.Tautari (personal communication) March 15, 2022.	118
Figure 10 Mapi o te whēnua o Whirinaki 1939	128
Figure 11 Koutu timber mill (http://api.digitalnz.org/records/29974187/source) ...	160

WHENU TUATAHI

KŌRERO TAKI

1.0 Kōrero taki

“Kotahi te hauora o ngā mea katoa, kotahi anō te tauraherehere o ngā mea katoa, te iti me te rahi. He toto e paihere nei i te whānau. Ko te tangata he muka kau nō taua taura, tāna e mea ai ki te taura, ka meatia ki a ia anō.” (H. Taimona, personal communication, 2020).

Tū mai rā e Te Ramaroa-ā-Kupe, he maunga tū te pō, tū te ao,
Ko Te Paiaka o te riri, e Whiria e te Pātūwatawata,
He wīwī, he wāwā, he papara hu-ai, rangi, tumu, huia ko Rahiri e!
Ko ngā puna e pipī, e rere kau ana ki te rua ngoto taniwha a
Tūwhatero,
Ka pohapoha, ka totō ki ngā kōawaawa o Whirinaki
He waiū, he waiora mō ngā wheinga o te hapū o Te Hikutu,
E whātorotoro atu ki te iwi ā Puhi-Kaiariki, Puhi-Mōanaariki, ā Puhi-
Taniwharau,
ahā a Ngā Puhi e!
I hoes mai i ngā tai wheneke, whanaua, whenaua,
Haramai te toki ō Kupe te kai hoehoenga, te kai urungi
Ko ngā whetu ki runga hei aratiatia
He wai, he whenua ki raro, hei taunaha
Ka tau, ka tau, kua tau ki te Hokianga-nui-ā-Kupe (Tautari, 2021).

He mea hanga ko tōku waka, he tokia ko tōku waka, he whaowhao ko tōku waka, kia ū, kia ō. Kia whenuwhenu ko te rā o tōku waka, kia mānu atu ai ko runga i ngā wai araara. Ā! e kau rā, e kau rā, e kau rā e taku waka toiere ki runga i te Wainuiatea, te moana nui, te moana roa, te moana hakere, te moana tāpokopoko, te moana tū ki te wao, rere kau ana ki te moana tū ki te repo. Wāwahi atu rā ngā ngaru hukahuka o Marereiao, kia hau mai nā e taku waka toiere i runga i ngā tai pā, i ngā tai pari, kia tai ki te tāhuna. Hau nā te waka e ngā tini akoranga o te ripo kau noa, ko te mātauranga-ō-Hokianga tērā i hau atu, ko ngā tikanga anō ērā i hau atu, ko te pātanga o aua

mātauranga ki te taiao anō hoki i hau atu. Koia nei ngā kaihoe o tōku waka toiere, i tau rā ki te tāhuna o te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe.

Hei hakamutu ake ko te ngako, te ia o taku rangahau, kia āta whai rongoā, kia whai anga hakamua, kia tere rā te waka ki tua, kia kore takamuri kē. Hēnā, ko te mau i ngā āhuaranga nehenehe o te Kaitiakitanga, kia hau atu, kia whenuwhenu ki te rā, ko tā te kaihoe, te kai urungi he hūtia i te rā kia tau ēnei akoranga, ēnei whāwhātanga, ēnei mātauranga mā runga i ngā tai ki tau, ki uta ki te tāhuna.

1.1 He kōrero papamuri

“Kia whai mārama, kia pū mārama, kia whai mahara, kia pū mahara tōu e kite ai, tōu e rango ai, hei aratitia ki te hinengaro”. (H. Taimona, personal communication, 2020).

Mai i te hakataiwhenuatanga o tauwi ki runga o Hokianga, i kōmurungia, i hakarerekē rātou i ngā tāngata whenua o reira, anā, horekau rātou i hakaetia ki ēnei o ngā āhuaranga. Nā te hakataiwhenuatanga i tangohia i te tinorangatiratanga o aua tāngata rānō. Kīhai te mea i poka hou mai ko tauwi, he whāinga, he hakaaro nui, hoi ka hua. I hakarereā ko ngā taumata okiokinga, hua hoki ko ngā tinia, ko ngā manoa o ngā kōrero tuku iho, tēnā ka waiho mā tauwi te rāwekeweke, te tīni, te panoni i ngā kōrero. Ko tā te aronga o tauwi kōtahi noa te pūrākau, kōtahi noa te orokohanga, kōtahi noa te hakaaro. Nā tēnā i kapi te hinengaro, i hakaarouka ko hakaaro. Ko tā te kūare mahi he hakamōea, he tāmōemōe i te hinengaro, ka hua ko te hakaaro kore, he kuare whai whai haere i te ture, kia kua rawa e wero, e whai hakaaro.

Hua hoki rātou, ka maringi mai, ko te waiū, ka tureture ko te mīere, i puakina e te pukapuka a ngā mihinare, waihoki te hua, he takahi mana, he hutī pouwhenua, porongia e heke te haki ā te Kuini, rukuhia e Kawiti te Atua o te pō, maea ake ki uta, he toto te kai, riro ana nā Puhi ki ngā niho o Tū.

Te whenua kua mahea, te tangata kua ngaro, hinga ko ngā pou-toko-manawa, o ngā whare maire, tūpou ko ngā rau tītapu, i hoaina ki taki tikitiki, te hou o te kotuku, o te toroa mapuna, te rau o te huia, ka ngaro. He tohu katoa ēnei o te pātanga mai o

tauwiwi ki runga i te aronga o ngā tāngata whenua e nohonoho nei ki Hokianga. Ko tā te kūare mahi, he kato, he hūtia te tangata mai i tōna tūrangawaewae, nā ka hakatōpu ki wāhi kē atu, i runga i te mōhio mēnā ka taea te wāwāhi taha e ngā iwi taketake mai i ō rātou ake whenua, ko reira ka poua ko te pouhaki, ka hua, ko te ture hou.

Engiā, te hakaako o tauwiwi, kāre rātou i te tino mōhio ki te māiatanga, ki te ihi, ki te mana o ngā iwi taketake me ō rātou hononga ki tā rātou ake taiao, ō rātou ake tūranga, ūkaipotanga. I te pōhēhē a tauwiwi, he mahinga māmā kia wāwāhi taha engari, ko tā te tangata whenua o te Hokianga, ko te tino kaupapa e ponotia ko te tūrangawaewae, koia te āhuaranga o te whānautanga mai, e hakaupunga ana i te tangata ki tētahi wāhi nahe, hei reira ka paiheretia nei e te hakaupunga. Nā te hakaupunga, nā te tūrangawaewae e hakamana i tou herenga toto ki te whenua.

Ka herea te tūrangawaewae ki te taura i te wā ka tūhono ai te tāngata ki tōna whenua putatahi, i te wā ka tū kōtahi ai ka hakatangata whenua i a ia anō ki roto i tāna tūrangawaewae. Pērā tonu i te wā ka mate, ka hokia ki te kōpu o tāna tūrangawaewae kia tūhono atu ai ki ngā tūpuna. Hoi, ka tau te muka kau noa ki te taurahere, e herehere nei e te tangata ki te whenua, ki tōna tūrangawaewae ki ngā mātua tūpuna, mai i te whānautanga mai tae noa ki tōna matenga. Koia nei te ka here ai tō rangatiratanga ki tō tūrangawaewae.

He kaupapa hiranga te tūrangawaewae i te mea kei reira ai ōna ake tikanga, ōna ake kaupapa hei kawē i a ia. I mua rā i te taenga mai o tauwiwi, kei ia hapū, kei ia iwi ōna ake tikanga, ōna ake tukanga hei hakahaere i tā rātou ake hāpori.

E hakaupunga ana e ngā iwi katoa o te ao ā rātou hakaaro, ā rātou hakamāramatanga e hāngai pū ana ki te ao e whāwhāngia e rātou. Anā ka puta ngā hakaupunga mō ngā āhuaranga ka taea te ao nei, ngā āhuatanga hoki e kore rānei e taea. Nā, ka kōpanihia katoa ēnei hakaaro, ēnei hakamārama a te iwi hei kaupapa, ā, ka karangatia taua kaupapa ko te āronga tēnei a taua iwi ki tōna ao. Kei tēnei āronga ā te iwi ngā hakaaro nui e takoto ana. Ki te kore e hakaupunga whānuitia, e kore tētahi hakaaro, tētahi hakaupunga raini e uru ki taua āronga. Kei te pūtaka rānō o te mātauranga tēnei āronga e pupuritia ana, ā, e pā ana hoki tēnei āronga ki ngā tikanga katoa o taua iwi.

Ko te tōpūtanga o ēnei mahi nei ka kitea he āronga ā-iwi, arā, te āronga ā-iwi o Hokianga. He āronga ā-iwi e hāngai ana ki te orangatonutanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, Hokianga-hakapau-karakia. Hei oranga ngākau, hei oranga wairua, hei oranga hinengaro, mō ngā uri hakatupu o Hokianga.

Ka kōrerohia a Hokianga: Hokianga tūpuna, Hokianga whenua, Hokianga moana, Hokianga kaitiaki, me Hokianga uri hakatupu. Ka kōrerohia ēnei momo Hokianga katoa i te mea, ka pā rawa mai ki te kaupapa matua me te hakapae. I te mea, e mea ana hau kei ngā mahi a ngā kaitiaki nei ētahi mātauranga, mōhioranga, pūkengatanga, māramatanga Māori a ōku tūpuna o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe me ngā tikanga e hakatauiratia mai nei me pēhea te hakaora, me pēhea hoki te tiaki i a Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, te raupī hoki i ngā tikanga, ngā kōrero tāhito, ngā pakiwaitara, pūrākau.

Kau kē te mea ka tāku e mea ana kua mate ko ngā tikanga rānō o te Kaitiakitanga, kau kē te mea kua mate kē ngā tikanga rānō, engia kua tae te wā kia mīria, kia rūrū i ngā pungarehu, i waihotia e rātou mā, kia kāpura anō hei ahi kōmau, hei ahikā anō i ngā tikanga o te Kaitiakitanga, kia pūrēhua ki ngā hau pūkeri he whitawhita anō ki tō te tangata e mau ana, e rapu ana, kia mau, kia ita.

Ko te mea tuatahi kia mōhio mātou, i tau ai o mātou mātua tūpuna ki runga i ngā whenua o Hokianga, o Aoteraoa whānui i ngā tau mano i mua i te taenga mai o kapene Kuki, anā horekau he tangata tua atu i noho ana ki te Hokianga. Kei roto i ngā pukapuka tēnei e hakatinanatia. Engari kia mōhio e mātou i ēnei tāhuhu kōrero noki, tā te mea kei roto ēnei kōrero i tō mātou tāhuhu kōrero, he pātanga tā te taenga mai o tauwi ki a mātou, no reira e tika ana kia mōhio ki ēnei o ngā kōrero. Engari hore rawa ēnei kōrero te tūāpapa mā mātou ngā tangata whenua, kotahi noa iho te wahanga, engari e tika ana te kōrero i konei ngā tangata whenua i mua i te taenga mai o tauwi, no reira rā pea te timatanga, me tuitui i ngā kōrero o ngā tangata whenua i te tuatahi hei reira ka whai māramatanga.

Nā te tuitui, nā te rāranga i ngā tikanga hakauru, te aronga Māori ake ki te ao. Nā te hakaaro kōtahi anō i te hanga a te kikokiko, kōtahi anō te rerenga o te toto, kōtahi anō te hā manawa ora e ora ai te katoa, ka hua ai te orokohanga o te hakapapa ki te

whenua, ki te taiao. Ko te ringa tohu ā ngā tūpuna te pānga ki te whenua, rangi, awa, moana, otirā, te ao katoa. I ahu mai rātou i aua wāhi rānō, i whānau mai rātou i roto i te whenua rānō, i tupu ake, i whai oranga i runga i ngā hua o te whenua, awa me te mōana, i reira rānō. I pakangatia mō te kāinga, i tiakina anō hoki e rātou te kāinga, anā i hoki rātou ki te onekura whenua i hakahuatia mai ki reira rānō.

Kātahi rā ka kōrero hurihanga o mātou tūpuna i tō rātou ao, anō nei te ao ki a rātou. I hangaia, i hakawhenuahia e rātou he tātai haka-papa, he mauri, he kanohi, he tinana, he ingoa, he kaupapa, he tikanga, he hononga o te whenua, he pūtaketanga mō ngā mea katoa o te ao kikokiko, o te ao, o te pō, ka whitirere te whao o ā rātou kupu wānanga ki roto i te ao wairua haka-iro i ringa kōrero. Kore rawa tētahi mea i mahue ake, i tō rātou raupapatanga i te tātai haka-papa, i tā rātou tātai pou kōrero. Nā rātou anō i hakakanohi i ngā mea katoa, anā ka herea ki te tātai haka-ēke o te haka-papa, nā ka mutu, ka noho ngā mea katoa hei whai manawa ora i roto i te muka o te taurahere. Ko tā ngā tūpuna haka-ritenga tēnei, i tohu ai i te tapu o te haka-uru o te haka-aro, me te tapu o te haka-uru o te kupu i puta ake i ngā wānanga ahurewa. Nā i reira i tau pū ai tō rātou tātai, herenga, tūranga me tō rātou whai wāhi ki roto i te ao. Hore rawa tētahi wehenga o te noho i puta ake. Ko tā rātou kaka-iro tēnei ki runga i te whenua, rangi, moana me te ao katoa. Koia rā i puta huhua ake ngā kōrero whai māramatanga nui nei, hei haka-mahara ake i a tātou ki tō rātou, i rite ai, i haka-tau ai.

1.2 Tōku tūrangawaewae, tōku āhuru mōwai



Figure 2: Te awa o Whirinaki (McLelland, 2022).

Ko Hokianga te whenua pae maunga, Hokianga te kohanga o Ngāpuhi, Hokianga te pūtake o te riri, Hokianga te whenua Kauri, Hokianga o ngā Pā harahara.

Ko te Hokianga-nui-ā-Kupe taku tūrangawaewae, he pipi nō Hokianga he waiū tangata whenua, e kīa nei ko Te Puna i te ao Mārama. Ko tōku kāinga he riu tino iti ki te tonga o te wahapū o Hokianga, he whenua haumako, he wāhi e pūpū ake ana i ngā tāhuhu kōrero i hakatōngia e ngā tūpuna ki roto rawa i te manawa, i te kōpu o tēnei whenua o Hokianga, hēnā noa te hirahiranga o tōna ahurea. Hoesa hikina, toea hapaingia, toea ki uta ko Matawhaorua, ko Kupe ki runga ko Papatara te tohunga, he kai hoe haerenga tahi i tau rā, i taunahanaha, i tūhura i te Puna i te ao Mārama. Nā ngā taniwha i ārahina, i kawē i te mauri o Tāne he pākarukaru i ngā tini weronga i tukitukia, ko ngā kupenga ā Kahukura ērā, ko te mūmū, ko te āwha anō ērā, arā he taniwha, he tupua, he tangata.

Nā tētahi rama i mau ai ki te kanohi o Kupe, nā taua rama rā i arahina i a ia ki roto i te wahapū, hēnā i tapaina ia i taua rama ko Te Ramaroa-ā-Kupe. Te tinia, te manoa o

ngā wāhi hiranga i tapaina e ia i tōna nohoanga, i tōna tūhura i te whenua, ko Pouahi tētahi e noho ana ki te tōnga o te rā, he ahi kāpura, he pou whenua, he puna, he wānanga. I waiho noki ia i ngā taniwha e rua ki te puaha, ki te kūwahawaha o te wahapū, he taniwha i arahina i a ia ki konei, ko Araiteuru ki te tonga, ko Niua ki te Nōta, nā rāua i haka puta i ngā tamariki i māwhera noa ki ngā wāhi huri noa, puta noa i te Nōta.

I te wā i kōpū a Araiteuru i te rapu haere, i te kimi haere ia i tētahi wāhi hei whānau i a ia, engari nā te tere haka puta o tāna tamariki i tūtū te hiore o Araiteuru ki waho i te māngai o tētahi awa e kīa nei ko Whirinaki, reira i puta tahi mai tētahi o āna tamariki, ko reira i ahu mai te ingoa ko Te Hikutū, arā te ingoa o tōku hapū, te tūnga o te hiore, i te hiku o Araiteuru. Nā taria te wā, tae noa ki te tumu hakarae, he rangi, he tumu, he huia ko Rahiri, i hanga ia i tētahi pākaurerehau, i tapaina ko te ingoa Tūhoronuku, i hakarerea nā i tau tuatahi ki te māngai o tētahi awa, anā i hakawhirinaki ki runga i tētahi rākau pūpuri, nā i hua ko te ingoa ko Whirinaki, koia nei ko tōku kāinga, tōku riu, tōku āhuru.

He herenga taku hapū ki tētahi taurahere tangata whānui ake e kīa nei ko Ngāpuhi, ko Rahiri te poutekoteko o runga, te rau o te huia. I ahu rānō te ingoa o Ngāpuhi mai i ngā ingoa huhua arā ko Puhikaiariki i ahu rānō i Hawaiiiki, i te wā i roto i te kōpu o tōna whaea i matekai ia i te manawa, nā i hakamate tōna hoa rangatira i tētahi ariki, nā i tīkaro i te manawa i whāngaia ki tāna ipo, nā i i riro i a ia te ingoa ko Puhikaiariki, he ingoa anō tōna ko Puhimoanaariki, ko Puhitaniwharau, nānā i haere ngātahi mai me Kupe ki te Hokianga, koia nei te pūtaka o te riri o aku tūpuna, he iwi whawhai, he iwi tū te riri, tū te nguha, tū ko parekura e!

Ko tētahi atu kōrero i ahu mai te ingoa o Ngāpuhi mai i te tūpuna ā Rahiri arā ko Puhimōanaariki i ahu mai i te waka o Mataatua. Koia nei tētahi āhuaranga tūhāhā o tā mātou ahurea, he pūrākau, he ingoa tō ngā mea katoa e ora ana ki roto i tēnei ao tūroa, kei ia piko o tō mātou awa he ingoa, he wāhi e ngoto ana ki te pū o ā mātou kōrero tuku iho. Kei i a whānau, o rātou ake kōrero, kei i a papa kāinga o rātou kōrero, i a hapū, i a iwi, koia nā te rerekētanga o tā mātou ahurea, ehara i te mea kōtahi noa iho te pūrākau, kōtahi noa iho te kōrero, engari he takitini e paiheretia, e

rourou atu ki ngā whāwhātanga katoa, e tākoha atu ki te tuakiritanga tō tēnā iwi, tō tēnā iwi.

I ahu mai ō mātou pūrākau i ngā kōrero ā-waha heke iho, heke iho ki roto i ngā kāwai hekenga, ko te haka-papa tēnei e mau ana, ko roto i ngā waiata, ngā mōteatea, hakatauki, hakatauaki, pepeha ēnei āhuaranga e mau ana, hei kōraha, hei haka-puta i ēnei kōrero, tikanga tuku iho. Nō reira, mai i tēnei pūnaha hakahaere e kore te mātauranga, e mau ana ki te kōtahi tangata, engari he rourou kē. I mua i te taenga mai o tau-iwi i roto i ngā papa kāinga ngā whānau, ko ia whānau he pūkenga, he mātauranga i heke iho mai i ō rātou ake tūpuna, mehemea ko te hī ika tērā, ko te rongoā anō tērā, ko te ruku kai mōana, haka-tō, aha atu, aha atu, engari i kōpanihia ēnei o ngā mahi ki raro iho i te māramataka. Kei i a takiwā tō rātou ake māramataka, anā i te mōhio te katoa o ngā papa kāinga i ngā wā tika mo te mahinga kai, hī ika he mātauranga tēnei i whātoro atu ki te katoa.

Ahako tērā ko ngā hunga i whai pūkenga atu i kite rā te tohunga i ēnei momo āhua nā i hau atu ērā o ngā hunga ki roto i ngā momo whare wānanga, whare maire hei ako, hei whanake i ngā pūkenga pērā i ngā akoranga Iotanga, te haka-iro, te haka-tere waka, aha atu, aha atu, otirā he wānanga mō ngā ākongā e pūpū ana i ngā taonga, mātauranga hiranga kē atu.

Ehara i te mea, ko Hawaiiki noa iho te kāinga akoranga mō ēnei momo wānanga, engari i te taenga mai ō mātou tūpuna pērā i a Nukutawhiti i a Ruanui, i kawe rāua i ēnei āhuaranga, nā koia ko ā rāua mahi tuatahi he haka-tū whare wānanga i te Hokianga, ko tā Nukutawhiti wānanga ko Whatupungapunga, ko tā Ruanui ko Pouahi, i te tūwheratanga ō ā rāua whare wānanga i tū tētahi whawhai ki waenga i a rāua, hēnā i hua, i tohe, i taki ko ngā karakia huhua, anā i pau katoa ko ngā karakia, koia ka tapaina te ingoa ko Hokianga-haka-pau-karakia. Mai i a rāua, i takamingomingo noa ko ngā tini wheinga ki roto rawa o te Nōta. Hei konei rā aku tūpuna i tau, i ahikā ki te tonga o te wahapū, i konei i haka-tōngia ko tō mātou rangatiratanga, ko tō mātou tūrangawaewae, tō mātou waiū tangata whenua. Hoi, ehara i te mea i haere poka hou mai, nō Hawaiiki mai, tuku iho, tuku iho e.

Ko tōku Hokianga tēnei, he whenua tūpuna, he whenua haumako, he whenua pūpū ana ngā nohoanga huhua, manu mai, ika mai, rākau mai, ko ngā hua katoa o ō mātou atua katoa i horahia. Waihoki ka hua ko ngā toa, he toa kohi kai, mahinga kai, hakatere waka, hanga waka, he toa taua, he toa taua inā te iwi whawhai ko Ngāpuhi, ko roto i te pūmanawa, i te whatumanawa, i te toto ko riri, ko nguha, i heke iho ki roto i ngā kāwai hekenga.

Nā, i te taenga mai o tauiwi ki runga i tō mātou whenua, i kite rātou i ēnei āhuaranga, ahakoa tērā ehara tō mātou iwi i te iwi kūare, ahakoa kāre o mātou tūpuna i te tino mōhio ki ēnei tau hou, i mōhio kē rātou me pēhea te āta whiriwhiri, āta hakaritenga, nā ka hua ko ngā momo hokohoko. Nā te whenua haumako i hakatō kūmara, rīwai, harakeke, hei hokohoko atu ki ngā tauiwi, anā kia whiwhi i ngā taonga tauhou pērā i ngā pū, paraikete, kai, taputapu. Nā i aua wā rānō i hakahaere ō mātou tūpuna i ngā momo waka hokohoko, i ngā momo taunga waka hei hokohoko pērā i a Moetara te rangatira hakamutunga o te Hokianga, ko tāna kāinga i Pakanae.

I mua i te taunga o te pākaurerehau ko tēnei whenua o Whirinaki ko Pākanae kē, nā Kupe i tapaina te ingoa. Nā Rahiri te whenua o Whirinaki i tapaina, he kāwai heke nō Kupe, te tumu hakarae o Ngāpuhi. I hakarere ia i te pākaurerehau e kīa nei ko Tuhoronuku hei wāwāhi i te whenua hei hōhou te rongo ki waenga i ōna tama e rua a Uenuku Kuara, a Kaharau Manawa Kotiti. I te wā i hakarere iho i te pākaurerehau i takataka tuatahitia ki runga i tētahi rākau reira i hakawhirinaki ki runga i tētahi rākau puriri, pātata atu ki te awa, nā i tapaina te ingoa ki runga ko Whirinaki.

I konei rā i tīmatahia a tauiwi ki te noho, ki te hakatū whare, nā i tau ai ko ngā iwi rerekē, ko ngā tauhou i kite rātou i ngā painga o te wāhi nei, ētahi nō Ingarahi, ētahi nō Airani, ētahi nō wiwi. Kātahi rā ka poro rākau. Ko ēnei whenua katoa e kīkī ana me ngā rākau kauri, ko ngā repo katoa he kauri, ko roto i ēnei wairepo ko ngā momo manu katoa, nā i te poronga o ēnei rākau i hakarereā e ēnei manu i ō rātou kāinga, ka hua ko te whenua māhea, he whenua manu kore, he whenua parakāingaki.

Nā tēnei i tōmai ko kohu. Ka kohukohu te rangi ka kohukohu, e rangona ana ki raro rā, tangi ana te kirikiri, rangona ana ki raro rā, tangi ana te aweawe. He whenua kua mahea, he rākau kua poro, he tapu tata pāhemo, he tikanga kua ngaro, he taiao e

Māuiui ana. Kua ngaro ngā hakapaparanga tūpuna, ngā mātua, nā rātou te ahi kāpura o Kupe i werowerohia kia kāpura tonu ai. Tēnā, ka tāhuri atu ki te taumata okiokinga, te taumata nohoanga, he pae puehu, i runga i tērā horekau he ārahitanga, tata matemate katoa ngā kaumātua i riro i te mātauranga tuku iho e pū hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga, ngā kawa, ngā āhuaranga nohoanga, pēnei i te Kaitiakitanga.

Tēnā, me pēhea rā te whai rongoa? Ko tāku, he hakarereā e te rā o taku waka! Kia hakamaua i ngā hau tō, ngā hau tukitukia, ngā hau e pū mai nā, hei hakakīkītia e te rā, hanatū ka piki taku waka nā, hanatū ka raka nā. Koi ana te whiwhinga, koi ana te rawenga, koi ana kia puritia, koi ana kia tawhia, koi ana kia hakarotua, rotua te hau kia rotua, rotua te wai kia rotua, rotua te whenua kia rotua, rotua te moana kia rotua, pikitia te mōana nui o te Tarawa-Tai, o te Wainuiatea, te moana nui, te moana roa, te moana hakere, te moana tāpoko, te moana tū ki te wao, rere kau ana ki te moana tū ki te repo, reira ka tau taku waka ki te tāhuna, tau atu, tau atu, ka tau!

Ka whiti, ka rere, ka hakamaua i ngā whāwhātanga, i ngā waihotanga iho, i ngā tāhuhu kōrero, hei hau nā e te rā o taku waka, arā ko te Kaitiakitanga o Papatūānuku tērā, he ara ki tua he whai atu mo te orangatonutanga o te taiao, o te ao tūroa, kāti ake ko tō tātou nei whaea e nohonoho nei e tātou. Hoinō, ko tā taku waka he raupī, he whiwhi, he rawe, he hopu, he rangahau, he rotu i ngā ranga mamao hei kīnaki hakareka e tāku e rangahau nei, he hahū i ngā tikanga kua mahue i te tirohanga kanohi ki tā te aronga o te kāinga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, arā ko te Kaitiakitanga, tēnā ka rukuhia i ngā pūrākau, i ngā tāhuhu kōrero, i ngā kōrero tāhito tuku iho hei whitawhita ai ko te orangatonutanga mā mātou ko ngā wheinga.

Ko te kai urungī o taku waka ko te reo Māori o taku kāinga, hēnā kua tāmokohia ki ngā whārangi ko te reo o te kāinga i takea mai i ōku kaumātua, nō reira ko roto i te tuhinga nei e rere ana ko te mita, ko ngā kupu kua pātere mai i ngā waha o ngā kaumātua, pērā i te kupu Nōta, kāinga, pērā i te takahanga o te pū ‘w’ mai i te pūmua whaka, ka hua ko te haka, hoi i riro e te ture taumau he wāhi nohoanga ki rō i ngā papa kāinga huri noa, nā tēnā i māwhera noa ko o rātou hakapono, tikanga ki roto rawa i ngā kura Māori, pērā i te kura Māori i Whirinaki, reira rā i paiheretia e te kawanatanga me te karaitiana i raro iho i te kaupapa here mōtītī. Hoinō, ko tāku kia mau tonu i te mita, i te māpunatanga o te reo o tōku kāinga. Ahakoa he reo, he kupu

noa kua hakamāori ake mai i ngā kupu pākeha, he wāhi anō tōna. Ko tā ngā kaumātua o te kāinga i mea ake “ahakoa he kupu kua tauwi kua hakamāoritia, he reo kē nō te kāinga” (Wikaira, 2021).

Nō reira he momo āhuaranga anō tēnei tō te kaitiakitanga kia mau tonu i te mita, i te mana o te reo o tōku kāinga. Ka rua, ka hakamārama kia pū mārāma ko ngā āhuaranga, ko ngā tikanga e hāngai pū ana ki te Kaitiakitanga e ai ki ngā tikanga tuku iho o aku tūpuna, waihoki ko ngā tikanga rānō kua pāhemo tae rawa atu ki ngā tikanga o naini tata nei, kia kite rawatia i te rerekētanga.

Ka mutu, ko ēnei akoranga, ēnei whāwhātanga, ēnei māramatanga e hautū e taku pākaurerehau, kia waihanga, kia urungi i tētahi poutarāwaho hei hakaputa, he poutarāwaho hei tīramarama i te ara hīkoikoi o ngā tūpuna, he hakatinana i ēnei wheako whaiaro i ēnei āhuaranga ki roto rawa i te marautanga ako o taku kura, he tūpapapa, he kura, he ara poutama hei hīkoi mā te mokopuna, ā tākiri ko te ata toiora e!

1.3 Te aronga

Tū mai rā ko ngā maunga hakaruruhau, ka titiro atu rā ki Waima ki ngā pae maunga o Te Ramaroa, i kō atu ko Whakaterere e tiro kau ana ki te Waoku. Ki waengapū ko ngā awaawa o Waima, o Utakura, o Waihou. Tiro atu rā ki te hakarua, ki te tapātū hei konā ko Puketi, Omahuta, ko ngā pae maunga hoki o Maungataniwha e tū pou ana i te mātārae o te wahapū. Rere tonu rā ki te uru ko Panguru, ko Moumoukai, ko Te Reinga e komiti ana i roto i ngā pae maunga o Te Warawara. Ka huri hakarunga ki ngā takutai o te tapātū, ko Mitimiti tērā, ko te māngai o Whangapē anō tērā. Ko ngā maunga ēnei tū te pō, tū te ao, tū ko Hokianga e!

E noho mokemouketia ngā taumata o te riu o Hokianga, i runga anō i tērā ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā kawa. Takoto noa ana te Marae i te mokemoke o te kore whai reo, tū noa ana te whare i te mokemoke o te kore whai korero, o te memehatanga o ngā tikanga. Nā te aha i pēnei ai?

Ka āta whai hakaaro ki te nohoanga o Hokianga i mua i te taenga mai o tauwiwi, otirā ngā āhuaranga o te taiao, ngā āhuaranga o ngā tāngata whenua, e ai ki ngā tikanga tuku iho, ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, ka mutu ko te tuku ihotanga o ēnei o ngā āhuaranga. Kā rua ka tirohia ki te pātanga o te hakataiwhenuatanga ki runga i te wahapū o Hokianga. Ka whai hakaaro hoki ki te pātanga o ēnei tauhou ki runga i o mātou tāhuhu kōrero, waihoki ko ngā tikanga tuku iho, ka mutu ko te tuku ihotanga o ēnei āhuaranga.

Tēnā ka anga atu taku titiro ki te nohoanga o Hokianga i mua i te taenga mai o tauwiwi, arā ko te nohoanga tērā o ngā hapū, ngā iwi i tae mai mā runga i ngā waka huhua ā Tāne, ko Matawhaorua, ko Ngātokimatawhaorua, ko Tapuwae putuputu. Ka tiro atu hau ki te āhuaranga o te taiao i aua wā rānō, ngā hakahaeretanga o te tangata, ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā momo tūkanga anō hoki. Arā ka rukuhia i ngā waihotanga iho o ngā tikanga, o ngā pūrākau, ka mutu ko te hekenga o aua mātauranga Māori anō tērā. Ka rua, ka tirohia ki ēnei o ngā momo āhuaranga i muri i te taenga mai o tauwiwi, nā ka tirohia mehemea i tīni te taiao, i tīni hoki ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā pūrākau, ngā pakiwaitara, te hekenga iho o aua mātauranga rānō, ka mutu te take o te hakarerekētanga o ēnei mātauranga heke iho, heke iho.

Ko te pū o te mātauranga tuku iho o Hokianga ko ngā kōrero tuku iho, e heke mai ki ngā tātai hekenga, ki ngā uri hakatupu, tēnā ka āhei te hakarere i ngā kōrero te mau tonu i ngā kōrero o te kāinga, i ngā tikanga o te kāinga o Hokianga. Nā tēnei ka hakatinana i te mana o Hokianga, hei parahau, hei raupī, hei hakamārama, hei tohutohu, hei ārahi i te horanga o ngā tāhuhu kōrero, i ngā tāhuhu mātauranga. Ka hakatūria e ngā uri hakatupu rānō, i ahu mai te reo, i ahu mai ngā tikanga, me te hakahaeretanga o ēnei tikanga i ngā papa kāinga, ngā wāhi nohoanga o ngā whānau, hei reira i raupī, i rokiroki, kātahi ka hakawhiti atu ki ngā kāwai hekenga, i reira i riro ngā marae i te mauri o ēnei āhuaranga arā te mauri o te reo Māori, te mauri o ngā tikanga, kātahi ka hakatōngia i waenganui i ngā papa kāinga, i waenganui i ngā whānau.

I hakatōngia te reo Māori, me ngā tikanga ki roto i ngā papa kāinga, kia tuku atu i ngā momo tūranga, pērā ki ngā kai kōrero, ngā kai ārahi, ngā tohunga, ngā minita, ngā kai pūpuri i ngā mātauranga o te hapū, nā i whāngai atu ēnei o ngā pūkenga ki

runga i ngā marae, kia kore ai te reo me ōna tikanga e noho mokemoketia. Kau kē te mea ko ngā marae e hakarawe i ngā kai kōrero, engari ko te pūnaha o te nohoanga o ngā papa kāinga.

Nō reira, ehara i te mea, ko ngā marae noa iho ngā kai pūpuri, ngā kai kawē i ngā mātauranga ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwitanga nōki, engari ko ngā momo papa kāinga, me ōna tūkanga, me ōna pūnaha hakahaere.

Engari kāre roa, ka tīni ēnei o ngā āhuaranga i te taenga mai o tauīwi. Me te aha noa o te hakaawenga o te hakapono karaitiana, nō reira i tēnei wā i tīmatahia ngā tāngata whenua te hakahau atu ki roto i ngā hakapono o ngā mihinare, hei reira ako ai me pēhea te pānui, me pēhea te tuhi, i ako hoki i te hakapono hou, i konei i tīnīhia te mata o te nohoanga o ngā tāngata whenua. Kātahi te tere hoki o te pākārukārutanga o ngā pūnaha nohoanga o ngā papa kāinga, o ngā whānau, o ngā hapū, o ngā iwi noki. Hoi, ka tīmata ngā tāngata whenua te hakarereā i ō rātou tikanga, i ō rātou hakapono. I tīmata rā te hokohoko taputapu, hokohoko rākau, hokohoko whenua. Mai i te hokohoko o te whenua, i rāhuitia te hīkoi haere ki runga i ngā whenua, ngā taunga waka, me ngā māngai o ngā awaawa. Koia ka ngaro haere i te hononga o ngā tangata whenua ki a Papatūānuku. Inā te hakarānea o te ānga tīnīhanga. I hakaata i te ahunga ahurea o te hakataiwhenua i te tawhiti atu o te mātauranga o ngā tāngata whenua, me te ahurea o te whenua, ngahere, me te ohu kaimōana.

1.4 Tirohanga whānui o tēnei tuhinga kairangi

E waru ngā whenu he rāranga e te rā, he rere, he mau, he hopu, kia taria ki uta! Ko te whenu tuatahi ko te kaiurungī o tōku waka, arā ko hau, ko ngā kōrero katoa e hāngai pū anō ki taku oranga, te take i tīpakongia i tēnei kaupapa mōku, ko tōku waiū tangata whenua, tōku hononga ki te taiao, kāti ake te hiranga o tōku ūkaipō o te Hokianga-nui-ā-Kupe.

Ko te whenu tuatahi, ko te korero taki, he mea taki kia whai tūāpapa ko tōku tuhinga kairangi, hoi he mea kohikohi, he mea muka kia hua ko ngā whenu, tēnā ka āta hakatakorotia i te whainga matua, i te aronga, i te pūtaketanga o tēnei tuhinga.

Ko te whenu tuarua e hāngai pū ana ki arotake mātātuhi ki te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga o Hokianga i mua i te taenga mai o tauwi, otirā ngā āhuaranga o te taiao, ngā āhuaranga o ngā tāngata whenua. Kā rua, ka tiro hakaroto ki te pātanga o te hakataiwhenuatanga ki runga i te Kaitiakitanga o te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe.

Ko te whenu tuawha e whai pānga ana ki ngā tikanga rangahau, hei ko tāku hei kawē i tēnei tuhinga ko ngā Kaupapa Māori. Ka aro atu ko te whenu tuarima ki te pūtaketanga, ki te orokohanga o te Kaitiakitanga. Ko te whenu tuaono tēnā ka rukuhia ko roto i ngā whāwhātanga o ngā tupuna o tōku kāinga o Whirinaki, kia pūmārama ko ngā tikanga e hāngai ana ki te Kaitiakitanga.

Ko te whenu tuawhitu, ka aro atu ki ngā tikanga hakaaparanga i puta mai i ngā tini whāwhātanga, kia kite rānō i ngā rerekētanga, i ngā tini nukuhanga o te nohoanga o aua tikanga, tae rawa atu ki naianei nā. Ka mutu ko te whenu tuawaru, koia ko te kapinga, te hakarāpopoto o ngā kōrero katoa i kohikohingia e tōku waka.

1.5 Hakarāpopoto

Ko tā te whenu nei, he hakatakoto i te tūāpapa kia mārama kia pūmārama ki tāku e rangahau ai, ko tāku e kimi, ko tāku e mōhio ai, ko tāku e wetewete ai. Kia taea te kite i tāku e tiro ai.

Hēnā ko te whenu e whai ake nei ko te arotake mātātuhi, ko reira ko ngā rangahau, ko ngā tuhinga i hakamahi nei hau kia hakakīkī i ngā āputa.

WHENU TUARUA

AROTAKE MĀTĀTUHI

2.0 Kōrero taki

Kua momotu te taurahere e here nei i a mātou ki te whenua, ki te rangi, otirā ki te taiao i runga i tērā kua momotu nōki ko te here, ko te whenu o te Kaitiakitanga, ka mutu ko ngā tikanga hakapaparanga i heke mai i te Kaitiakitanga. Tēnā ka uia mai ko te pātai, nā te aha i pēnei ai? Nā te aha i momotu ko tēnei taurahere?

Ka āta whai hakaaro te mātātuhi nei i te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga o Hokianga i mua i te taenga mai o tauiwī, otirā ngā āhuaranga o te taiao, ngā āhuaranga o ngā tāngata whenua, e ai ki ngā tikanga tuku iho, ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, ka mutu ko te tuku ihotanga o ēnei o ngā āhuaranga. Kā rua, ka tiro hakaroto ki te pātanga o te hakataiwhenuatanga ki runga i te Kaitiakitanga o te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, arā ko te hautanga mai o te hakapono, te pūnaha mātauranga tauiwī. Ka whai hakaaro hoki ki te pātanga o ēnei tauhou ki runga i o mātou tāhuhu kōrero, mātauranga Māori, waihoki ko ngā tikanga tuku iho, ka mutu ko te tuku ihotanga o ēnei āhuaranga.

Ka mutu ka āta rukuruku i ngā momo tuhinga e hāngai pū ana ki ngā kaupapa Māori me ōna hiranga ki roto i te ao rangahau, ki roto noki i te ao mātauranga, hei āhuaranga hakarauora i ngā tikanga i te reo ō ā mātou nei mātua tūpuna.

2.1 Te nohoanga o ngā wheinga ō Hokianga i mua i te taenga o tauiwī

Tēnā ka anga atu taku titiro ki te nohoanga o Hokianga i mua i te taenga mai o tauiwī, arā ko te nohoanga tērā o ngā hapū, ngā iwi i tae mai mā runga i ngā waka huhua. Ka tiro atu hau ki te āhuaranga o te taiao i aua wā rānō, ngā hakahaeretanga o te tangata, ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā momo tūkanga anō hoki. Arā ka rukuhia i ngā waihotanga iho o ngā tikanga, o ngā pūrākau, ka mutu ko te hekenga o aua mātauranga Māori anō tērā. Ko te pū o te mātauranga o Hokianga ko ngā kōrero tuku iho, e heke mai ki ngā tātai hekenga, ki ngā uri hakatupu, tēnā ka āhei te hakarere i ngā kōrero te mau tonu i ngā kōrero o te kāinga, i ngā tikanga o te kāinga o Hokianga. Nā tēnei ka hakatinana i te mana o Hokianga, hei parahau, hei raupi, hei

hakamārama, hei tohutohu, hei ārahi i te horanga o ngā tāhuhu kōrero, i ngā tāhuhu mātauranga.

Ka hakatūria e ngā uri hakatupu rānō, i ahu mai te reo, i ahu mai ngā tikanga, me te hakahaeretanga o ēnei tikanga i ngā papa kāinga, ngā wāhi nohoanga o ngā whānau, hei reira i raupī, i rokiroki, kātahi ka hakawhiti atu ki ngā kāwai hekenga, i reira i riro ngā marae i te mauri o ēnei āhuaranga arā te mauri o te reo Māori, te mauri o ngā tikanga, kātahi ka hakatōngia i waenganui i ngā papa kāinga, i waenganui i ngā whānau. I hakatōngia te reo Māori, me ngā tikanga ki roto i ngā papa kāinga, kia tuku atu i ngā momo tūranga, pērā ki ngā kai kōrero, ngā kai ārahi, ngā tohunga, ngā minita, ngā kai pūpuri i ngā mātauranga o te hapū, nā i whāngai atu ēnei o ngā pūkenga ki runga i ngā marae, kia kore ai te reo me ōna tikanga e noho momoketia. Kau kē te mea ko ngā marae e hakarawerawe i ngā kai kōrero, engari ko te pūnaha o te nohoanga o ngā papa kāinga.

Nō reira ehara i te mea ko ngā marae noa iho ngā kai pūpuri, ngā kai kawē i ngā mātauranga ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwitanga noki, engari ko ngā momo papa kāinga, me ōna tūkanga, me ōna pūnaha hakahaere.

Tēnā, ko te taiao kē te wāhi hei kapo i te mātauranga, ko roto i a ia ko ngā tohu, ko ngā āhuaranga ako, ko ngā whāwhātanga, ko ngā takanga, ka mutu ko te taiao kē te tuakana, ko mātou te ira tangata te teina. Ka puta rānō mātou i a ia, ehara i te mea e noho ana ia ki tawhiwhi, ehara i te mea he ngarohanga kanohi tē taea te kite, engari ko ia te rawenga, te whiwhinga, te māramatanga, te mōhiotanga, ko tā te mahi he tūwhera i ngā kanohi, i te whatumanawa, i te ngākau reira ka kite. Ko Papatūānuku tērā i takataka mai i ngā rangi tūhāhā, i takataka mai i te kore, nā he whānau puta tahi ko tātou te ira tangata i a ia, i te kōpu. Mai i te taiao ka riro i a mātou te ira tangata te tūranga kaitiaki. Ka hakatinanahia ki roto i te kaupapa o te Kaitiakitanga, hēnā ko te haka-papa te whenu e hakawhitawhita i tō mātou tūranga kaitiaki, arā te tūranga o te teina, ko roto i te orokohanga o te ao tēnei ka kite te hononga o te taiao ki te ao tūroa, ka mutu ki te ira tangata (Mikaere, 2011).

Ko roto i te Kaitiakitanga ka tuku mai ko te manaakitanga, ko te tiakitanga, ko te raupītanga o te koiora, nā te haka-papa i ēnei pūrākau o te orokohanga o te ao ka whai hua, ka whai tohu ko tō mātou tūranga ki roto i tēnei ao tūroa (Roberts et al. 1995).

Ka hakakaha ake te taurahere ki te taiao mā te rongo, te pā, te hakawhitinga o te mauri, ko roto i ngā waiata, ngā mōteatea, hakatauki, hakatauaki, ngā karakia e kitea. Pēnei i te hakatauki, “He mea hanga ko tōku whare, ko Ranginui e tū iho nei te tūānui, ko Papatūānuku te paparahi e takoto nei, ko ngā maunga ngā poupou (kaihangā kore)”.

He hakatauaki rongonui tēnei o Ngāpuhi, e hakaatu ana i te hononga hakapapa, i te taurahere e here nei i a mātou ki te taiao. He mātauranga katoa ēnei i tuku iho ki ngā hakapaparanga kia mau tonu i tēnei taurahere. Te huhua hoki o ngā āhuaranga, o ngā mātauranga e hakaatu i tō mātou nei hononga, pēnei i te māramataka.

Hēnā, i meatia te tokotoru nei ā Roberts et al. (2006) ko te māramataka he āhuaranga hei mēhua i te wā mā te rā, te marama waihoki ko ngā whetu, he āhuaranga nō tuahakarere nōki. Ko te nuinga o ngā hāpori i hakawhirinaki ki ngā roanga o te rā me te pō waihoki ko te Ihu o Hineraumati me te Ihu o Hinetakurua, ka mutu ko ngā nukunuku o ngā atua o ngā tupua i te rangi o te pō, reira ka takataka mai ko ngā wahanga o te tau.

E hāngai pū ana te māramataka ki ngā mata rerekē ō-Hina he tikanga tēnei ka kitehia whānuitia ki ngā mōtu whānui huri noa puta noa o te mōana-nui-ā-Kiwa. I kōnei rā i hanga te tūāpapa o te ahurea, o te oranga o ia hāpori, o ia papakāinga, e hakaatu nōki i ngā wā tika mō ngā momo mahi. Āpiti atu ki tērā ko te pūkengatanga hei tiro hakaroto ki te taiao te kite i ngā wā pai, i ngā wā kino rānei ki te kohi kai, ki te hakatō, ki te hauhake, ki te hii ika. I ahu rānō tēnei mātauranga i te moana nui ā-Kiwa ki te rāwhiti tae rawa ki Aotearoa nei mā roto i ngā waka huhua o ngā tūpuna, ko reira i hakahou anō ki ngā āhuaranga rerekē o te rangi ki te tonga me ōna tini wahanga, tini mahana anō hoki.

Ko Papa Rereata Makiha tētahi e hakarauora ana i tēnei kaupapa ki te Nōta. I tupu ake ngā tūpuna, kuia kaumātua i ēnei āhuaranga, hakanekenke o te maramataka, ka tohia i ngā ra pai ki te hii tuna, mahinga kai, hii ika, he rerekē tā ia mata o te marama, nā ngā tūpuna i hakatongia ki roto i ngā uri hakatupu. I akongia e Papa Rereata mai i ngā momo wānanga o te po, e waru ngā tau i ako ia ki raro iho i ēnei wānanga. Huru

Titore, Mohi Tawhai ngā kaiako i taua wā, ko tana pāpā tētahi o ngā tauira, engari i haere tahi ia ki tōna taha hei kai taraiwa reira ia i ako, nā i whiwhi ia i ngā pukapuka mai i tana pāpā i muri iho i tōna matenga, nā i timata ia ki te hakamahi i ngā pukapuka, hei ko tāna kia kore rawa ēnei mātauranga e kōhi puehu, nā reira i timata ia ki te ako ki te tohaina i ngā mātauranga. (Makiha, 2021)

E hāngai pū ana ngā kōrero, ngā kupu ki ngā wā o te ao, ara nga tai o te ao. Tēnā ka taea te kite i te tūhonotanga o ngā iwi taketake ki te ao tūroa ki te taiao. Kua hakawhenuahia tēnei tūhonotanga, tēnei taurahere mā roto katoa i ngā pūrākau, i te ahurea, i ngā tikanga anō hoki (Roberts et al., 1995; Sangha et al., 2019).

Ko roto o Aotearoa i pupuru tonutia ngā iwi taketake i tā rātou taurahere ki te taiao mā ngā tikanga hakahaere ki raro iho i te Kaitiakitanga. Nā kua tūhono ngā wāhi, ngā tikanga ki ngā pūrākau, ngā kōrero tuku iho o ia rohe. Nā te aronga taketake tēnei e kawē pēnei i te hakaapa (New Zealand Journal of Ecology, 2009).

2.2 Te hakaawenga o tauwi

Engari kāre roa, ka tīni ēnei o ngā āhuaranga i te taenga mai o tauwi. Te huhua hoki o ngā poropititanga i hakaapa, pērā i ngā poropititanga o Aperahama Taonui. Nānā i hakaatūpato i ngā iwi o Ngāpuhi, i ngā iwi puta noa i ngā āhuaranga hou e kawē nei e tauwi. Hei hakaatūki ake,

“He taniwha kei te haere mai, ona niho he hiriwa he kōura ko tona kai he whenua. Kaua e mataku i te hiriwa me te kōura, engari kaua e tukua i te hiriwa me te kōura hei atuanga mōu.” (Taonui, 1835)

Hēnā, he hakaatūpatotanga kia kore ai e mātou e riro ki te ringa o te pākeha, i ō rātou taputapu, kia whaiwhai haere i te pūtea, nā ka taka ki raro ko ngā tikanga. Me te aha noa o te hakaawenga o te hakaapa karaitiana, nō reira i tēnei wā i tūmatahia ngā tāngata whenua te hakaapa atu ki roto i ngā hakaapa o ngā mihihine, hei reira ako ai me pēhea te pānui, me pēhea te tuhi, i ako hoki i te hakaapa hou, i konei rā i tūhia te mata o te nohoanga o ngā tāngata whenua.

Kātahi rā te tere hoki o te pākarukarutanga o ngā pūnaha nohoanga o ngā papa kāinga, o ngā whānau, o ngā hapū, o ngā iwi noki. Hoi, ka tīmata ngā tāngata whenua te hakarereā i ō rātou tikanga, i ō rātou hakapono. I tīmata rā te hokohoko taputapu, hokohoko rākau, hokohoko whenua. Mai i te hokohoko o te whenua, i rāhuitia te hīkoi haere ki runga i ngā whenua, ngā tumu herenga waka, me ngā māngai o ngā awaawa. Koia ka ngaro haere i te hononga o ngā tangata whenua ki a Papatūānuku. Inā te hakarānea o te ānga tīnihanga. I hakaata i te ahunga ahurea o te hakataiwhenua i te tawhiti atu o te mātauranga o ngā tangata whenua, me te ahurea o te whenua, ngahere, me te ohu kaimōana.

Mai i ngā rautau 19 i tīmatahia ko ngā tīnihanga wāwāhi tahā ō roto i te Hokianga, nā te taenga mai o ngā mihinare, pērā i a Marsden (1814), Matthews (1835) ki te Nōta, Walker, Kendall, White (1814), waihoki ko Williams (1823), nā rātou i kōkiri, i hakahau i ēnei āhuaranga rerekē. I konei rā i kite ētahi o ngā rangatira mehemea ka pēnei tonu te haere, ka tanumia ko ngā tikanga, nō reira ko tā te hiahia o ēnei rangatira te hakamaua anō te kakau o te hoe, te hoia atu i te waka kia mānū atu ai ki runga i te mata o te raupītanga, te rarawe i ngā tāhuhu kōrero, i ngā tikanga tuku iho, kia kore rawa e ākina me ngā tirohanga o tauīwi.

Pērā i a Aperahama Taonui (1864), nānā i kite ki tua, nānā i hakaporopiti i te rere tāwhangawhanga atu o ngā tikanga, te mōhungahunga i ngā āhuaranga o ngā iwi taketake o Hokianga, o te ahurea Māori, nā te taenga mai o tēnei ahurea hou, arā a tauīwi. Nānā i tohu, i hakahē atu ki te hainatanga o te tiriti o Waitangi, i runga i tērā i hakatūwhera ia i ōna ake wānanga e hahani ana i ēnei āhuaranga tauīwi, hēnā kia hakahau, kia kōkiri i ngā hakapono Māori hei karo i ngā hakapono Karaitiana, ko tāna i mea atu ki a Ngāpuhi i te tau 1864, “Ngāpuhi, kua e uhia te Tiriti o Waitangi ki te kara o Ingarangi engari me uhi anō ki te kākahu Māori.” (Taonui, 1864)

Engari rawa ā Ngāpuhi i mau, i hakapono ki ngā kōrero a te poropiti rā. Kātahi ka puta ko tana kupu hakaari, Te whare o Ngāpuhi, i te mea kāore koe i whakarongo ko te kai mō roto i tō whare he pūngāwerewere. Aperahama Taonui mai i te tau 1864 tae noa mai ki nāianeī. Ko te pūngāwerewere ehara i te mea pai, otirā, he kōrero tēnei e kī ana kua mahue te kotahitanga i a Ngāpuhi. I konei nā te nuinga o ngā hapū o Te

Tai Tokerau i hakatū wānanga pēnei i waenga i ngā tau 1850, hei tiaki, hei raupī mō te houkura, te taurikura o ā mātou nei kōrero tuku iho, tikanga tuku iho.

Engari kāre roa i hakatūngia e tauwi i ngā momo ture hei tīhae, hei pākarukaru i ēnei pūnaha, pērā i te ture pēhitanga Tohunga 1907. E ai ki ētahi i hakatū rātou i tēnei ture nā te rāweketanga o ētahi tangata kūare i ngā mahi o te tohunga, engari ki tā ērā atu he āhuaranga tēnei hei pākarukaru i ngā tikanga tuku iho. Nō reira i runga i tērā i tīmata o mātou nei tūpuna te waihanga i ngā kura huna, i ngā wānanga huna, i ngā wānanga pōuriuri kia kore ai ngā karakia, ngā whakatauki, whakatauaki, tauparapara e ngaro ki te pae. I te ora ēnei momo wānanga i roto i ngā ringa o ētahi o ā mātou nei kaumātua a Karani Tupu, Whiu Te Hira, Arapeta Waata tae rawa atu ki a Rereata Makiha. He kaumātua katoa ēnei o Hokianga.

Engari kua mutu katoa ēnei momo wānanga, nō reira me whai anō he anga hakamua kia mau i ēnei akoranga, ēnei mātauranga, kia kore rawa te puna e mimiti. Nā te matemate haere o te nuinga o ngā kaumātua, kua noho mōkemōke ngā paepae, ngā taumata, ngā wāhi okiokinga. He pōuri te kite i tēnei āhuaranga, tā te mea ko ngā kaumātua ngā kai ārahi, ngā kai pūpuri i te mātauranga tāhito, i ngā kōrero tuku iho. I runga i tērā ka ngā tini taimahatanga i hau nā i ngā pokohiwi o ngā kai pupuri, kia mau tonu i ēnei mātauranga tuku iho, anā kia whāngai ki ngā uri, hēnā i riro e ngā papa kāinga ko ngā momo whare nui, i ēnei rā e kīa nei ko ngā marae.

E ai ki a Patu Hohepa (2011) i mua i ngā marae ka kitea i te rā nei, ko ngā pā, ko ngā papa kāinga, arā ngā nohoanga o ngā rangatira, anā ko te marae te marae ātea i mua i te whare nohoanga o ngā rangatira, reira ka hakatū ko ngā taumata he momo whata e tū ana ki runga i te marae ātea, rua mita mai i te papa, konei rā te nohoanga o te rangatira, ētahi wā he wāhi whawhai, hēnā he papara hu-ai. Engari i te matenga o ngā rangatira, i te hautanga mai o tauwi i tīni ēnei āhuaranga. Nā ka hakarereā e ngā pā tūwatawata, ka nuku ngā wheinga ki roto rawa i ngā riu, ka hau mai nā ko te karaitiana, ko te hakapono, ko ngā whare tauwi, ko ngā rori, ko ngā akoranga tauwi, ko ngā kura Māori hei takatakahī i ngā ahurea taketake.

I konei rā i kite i te mimititanga o te reo me ōna tikanga, nō reira ka hua ai te hakaaro o ētahi kaumātua o aua rā kia hakatū i ngā whare nui, i ngā marae o Whirinaki,

Pakanae, Waimamaku, Waima, Taheke maha atu, maha atu kia whai wāhi ki te hakaora i ngā tikanga kua pāhemo, nō reira koia nei ngā marae ka kite i ēnei rā, he whare kore whai whakairo, i te mea i aua wā rānō i raro i ngā ture tauwiwi me whai he whare kia ō ai ko ngā hui hāpori, koina te take horekau he whare whakairo, engari he wāhi kia hui tahi ai. Nō reira i waihanga, i hakatū o mātou nei tūpuna i ēnei momo marae, arā ko Whiu Te Hira tērā nānā te whare o Pā-te-aroha i hakatū he wāhi kia hui tahi, he wāhi mō ngā tangihanga. Ko tā Kamariera rāua ko Besty Trusted i hakatū te marae e kīa nei ko Moria, ko Mauria ki ētahi atu mō te whānau Morunga. Hei hakamutu ake ko te marae o Mātai-Aranui koia nei te marae tāhito rawa o te riu o Whirinaki nā Jack Fletcher tēnei marae i waihanga i runga i ngā hiahiatanga o Hirini Wikaira rāua ko Kirihimete Morunga. Nō reira e toru ngā marae ngā whare nui ki roto ko ngā whānau rerekē o te riu e hakaapa ana ki ēnei whare e toru.

Tēnā ka taka te rangatiratanga te ārahitanga ki runga i ngā kaumātua o aua whare e noho ana ki runga i te taumata, i te paepae, ko rātou kē ngā kai pūpuri i ngā tikanga, koinā he wāhi āhuru hei hakaapa i te reo me ōna tikanga. Engari kāre roa ka tīni anō ngā āhuaranga hekenga o te mātauranga, i ngā tikanga nā te matemate haere o ngā kaumātua.

2.3 Ko wai ngā kai pūpuri i ngā korero tāhito o te kāinga?

Tuatahi ka tāhuri atu au ki te pukapuka o Hone Taimona, e hāngai pū ana ki ngā wāhi e mau ana, e pūpuri ana i ngā tikanga, arā ko ngā papa kāinga ērā, ko ngā wharehui, wharenuī, marae anō ērā.

Ko te rerekētanga o te papa kāinga ki tā te marae, ko te papa kāinga te nohoanga ā-whānau, kei roto i ia o ngā papa kāinga o rātou ake pūnaha hakahaere, o rātou ake tūkanga pērā ki te kaitiakitanga, te tiakitanga o te whenua, o ngā māra, ngā awaawa, ngā moana aha atu, aha atu, nā te papa kāinga e tuku atu i ngā hunga e whai pūkenga ki roto i ngā āhuaranga o te tū marae, pērā ki ngā kai kōrero, kai karanga, engari kei te papa kāinga te mana ki te tuku i ēnei hunga ki roto i ēnei o ngā tūranga, koia nā te rerekētanga. Ko te marae he wāhi e mau ana i ngā momo kawa, ngā tikanga mō ngā mate, hura kōhatu aha atu, aha atu.

E meinga ana ko ngā wharenui ngā wāhi e pūpuri ana, e mau ana i ngā āhuaranga tāhito o ngā mātua tūpuna, hei reira ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā kawa heke iho, heke iho. Ki roto i te pukapuka o Hone Taimona (2020) te hakamāramatanga e whai ake nei:

I meatia mai o mātou nei tūpuna, kāre ngā marae i waihanga tuatahitia i roto i a Aotearoa, engari i roto i te kāinga tūturu o Hawaiiiki *Taputapuātea*. I konei ngā marae i mua i te nohoanga o ngā koroni, anā e mōrehurehu ana i ēnei rā tonu, ko te marae me ōna tini whare te tūāpapa ahurea o ngā hapū puta noa i te mōtu, kei reira te hakahaerenga o ngā kawa, o ngā tikanga, kei reira hoki i hakaako, i mau, i pūpuri.

Ka hakatinanahia ngā marae, ngā whare hui, ngā whare nui i ngā tohu hakapapa o te taiao, koia tā mātou tūrangawaewae, tā mātou āhuru mōwai kia kore ai o mātou tikanga e ngaro. Ki roto i te tauarai o te rohe o Hokianga te huhua hoki o ngā wāhi hakahirahira, ngā wāhi taunga o ngā mātua tūpuna.

Ko te nuinga o ngā wāhi hakahirahira o te rohe, i takatakahia e ngā tūpuna, koia ko o rātou whāwhātanga, o rātou tapuwae hei hīkoi mā te mokopuna, ko tēnei te take e manawa nui ana ngā tangata whenua ki te taiao, ki te whenua. Ko roto i ngā pukapuka whenua Māori ko ngā miniti i ahu mai i ngā kōti, ko reira tohe ai, ko reira tuku hakapapa ai, ko reira tuku rangatiratanga ā ō rātou whenua. Hoi, ko roto i ēnei miniti ko ngā tāhuhu kōrero o te kāinga e hāngai pū ana ki ngā kereme whenua, ki ngā tauarai, ki ngā kōrero tuku iho o aua whenua rānō.

Ahako te tīnihanga o ētahi o ngā tikanga, o ngā tūkanga, ko te āhuaranga kāre anō kua tīni ko te hononga, ko te taurahere e herehere nei i a mātou ki o mātou nei mātua tūpuna, ko te marae me ōna tini whare ngā wāhi e mau ana i tēnei herenga ki roto i ngā karakia, i ngā mōteatea, i ngā karanga, i ngā mihimihi. Ko te whare nui te tomōkanga, te ahurewa matua o te whānaungatanga ki roto i ngā hapū, mai i ngā mahinga ki runga i ngā marae, pērā ki ngā tangihanga, ngā hura kōhatu, ngā huritau, ngā marena, ngā hononga, no reira koia nei te wāhi e kōkiri ana i te whanaungatanga, me te kōtahitanga rānō.

Ka kawē ngā kawa o te marae me ōna tini whare i ngā āhuaranga hakapōhiri, hakamanuhiri, ka hakatinanahia i te hakaute, te waihanga, te hakakaha i te taurahere e herehere nei i a tātou te ira tangata, hei oranga mō te katoa, ehara mō te tangata takitahi noa iho. Ko te marae he wāhi haumarū, e hakakaha ana i tōu tūranga ki roto i te ao. Ko ngā huihuinga marae, ngā wāhi akoranga o rātou mā. Ko te marae he momo tokotoko mā te tangata, kei reira koe e tūhonohono ai ki te ao wairua. Ko te marae te kaihakaako o ngā kaihakaako katoa. Tēnā, ko te marae kāinga he momo tauira, he momo pia, he momo akonga, he momo pononga hei whare kōrero.

Hei reira te tangata e tohi ana i te tapu me te mana o te reo, kia hakawhenuatia ki roto i ēnei o ngā mahi, mā te marae koe e hakatū hei reo whai kōrero mōna, kia taea te tangata te hakauru ki roto i te māramatanga o te tū a te hunga e noho tohunga ana ki tēnei kaupapa whakamiharo a ngā mātua tūpuna. Ina hoki koe e takatakahī i tēnei o ngā ara, ka uru tomo i a koe anō ki te ara pū i hono ai i ngā kaupapa hakareka ana, e kīnaki hakamana ana tāu e hīkoi nā. Koia te ako i te reo tērā, te ako me pēhea rā te tū rangatira te tū whaikōrero ki runga i te paepae, ako ana i ngā karakia rānō tērā, ako ana i ngā tāhuhu kōrero anō tērā, te ako i te tātai whakapapa, te ako hoki i ngā kaupapa, i ngā tikanga o te marae, arā te tūranga mōtuhake o ngā mātua tūpuna. Ka rere te haerenga o te tangata ki roto rawa i te ao tuturu o ngā mātua hei reira ka tū hakamiharo ai.

Ko ngā hui marae ngā kaiako hakaharahara e turuki ana i te ako o te tangata, i te māramatanga, i te mātauranga. Inā koe tae atu ki ēnei o ngā hui ka poua ko ngā kaupapa ki roto i a koe, ka poua ko ngā tikanga ki roto i a koe, ka poua ko ngā āhuaranga ki roto i a koe, hei hakahaumako, hei kīnaki hakareka i te wā ka tū ki te tuku ēnei o ngā mātauranga tuku iho. Hoi, ko tā te kaituhi, kia hakakapi te tangata o te haukāinga nei i te turanga i hakarerea e ngā tūpuna, otirā te tūranga o te paepae, o te taumata noho mokemoketia ana. I te mea e meatia ana ia e noho puehu ana i tēnei wā, no reira ko tāna kia hikina i te mānuka, mahue iho te hakamā, kia kore ai te paepae e riro ki te whare pungawerewere. Nō reira e wera anō te waro te werohia mā te tāngata i naini tata nei. Hei konei rā pea, ka puta i ēnei momo hakautu o ngā wairua i tae ake ngā manuhiri, ko te tangi, aue, pouri, mamae, hari, riri, hakahīhī, hakahaweā, hakaiti, hakanui, hakahonore me te tautoko a te manuhiri i te reo pōhiri me te reo karanga o te hui.

Ko ngā tino hua o te tau marae, ko te reo ka rere, ā ko te tangi o te whatumanawa, te wana o roto, te ihi o roto, te mana o roto, te tapu o roto me te hikoikoi hakaheke ki runga i te marae ātea, kia hakaiti te tū ki mua i ngā Atua. Nō reira ka taea te kite, ko ngā marae me ōna tini whare ngā kai pūpuri i ēnei o ngā taonga, engari i ngā rā ō-nehe i mua i te taenga mai o tauwiwi, ko te taiao, ko te whenua ngā kai pupuri, i puawai, i whanake ngā tikanga katoa ki roto rawa i te ao tūroa, ki roto rawa i ngā pātūwatawata. Nā tā rātou taenga mai ki te Nōtā i tōpana ngā hāpori ki te hakatū i ngā marae nā te ngarongaro haere o ngā tikanga, koia nei te wāhi nahe e taea te mau tonu ki ngā tikanga tuku iho, tā te mea i hakatū te kawana i ngā momo kura he katohia i te reo, he katohia i te arero taketake, he katohia i ngā tikanga, nō reira ko te wāhi nahe e mau tonu ana i ēnei āhuaranga ko te marae.

Tēnā, ka tāhuri atu hau ki te pūnaha mātauranga, otirā te ko ngā kura Māori, he āhuaranga anō o te haka-pākeha hei mōtītī i ngā hāpori taketake.

2.4 Te pūnaha mātauranga

Mō te wā roa kua noho mātou te iwi taketake o Aotearoa ki raro iho i te pūnaha mātauranga i waihanga e tauwiwi. Nā te taenga mai o tauwiwi i hakatōngia ko ngā kura Māori, te huhua hoki o ngā kura Māori i hakatōngia ki ngā riu o Hokianga, nā e whai nei ko ētahi o aua kura e noho nei ki te tonga o Hokianga nahe arā ko te kura Māori o Waima, Otaua, Omanaia, Waimamaku, Pakia, ka mutu ko te kura Māori o Whirinaki. Inā te huhua o ngā kura Māori i hakatōngia ki ngā pito o te tonga o Hokianga, tā te mea te nuinga o ngā hunga o roto he toto taketake o te whenua.

Ki tā ngā kōrero o Duffy (2002) e noho tōtara wāhi rua ngā kura Māori ki roto i ngā hitoria o Aotearoa. He momo taputapu pākeha i hakatōngia ki roto rawatia i ngā hāpori taketake, ko tāna aro he haka-pākeha he mōtītī i ngā iwi taketake ki ngā āhuaranga, ki ngā tikanga tō te pākeha, otirā he momo taputapu pēhītanga o te hakataiwhenuatanga. Ko te tūkanga o te hakataiwhenua he hau atu ki rō i ngā ahurea, ki roto rawa i ngā hinegaro, te tīhaehae, te pākarukaru i ō rātou pūnaha. I timatahia me ngā mihinare, arā ngā kainoho tuatahi o tauwiwi, nā rātou kē i timata te mōtītī i ngā iwi taketake mā te haka-pono, mā te paipera.

Ka mutu, i timatahia me te mātauranga hei momo taputapu ki te urutomō i te ahurea, i te hinengaro mā ngā kura Māori i runga anō i ngā hakaritenga o kawana Kerei mā te ture kura Māori 1867. Engari i āta whai hakaaro rātou i te nohoanga o ēnei kura Māori. I hakatōngia rātou ki ngā wāhi iti, ki ngā hāpori taketake pēnei i te Hokianga. Ko reira me tākoha he whenua Māori ki te kura, nā ko ngā kaiako ko ngā minita o te hāhi.

Ki tā ngā kōrero a Walker (1990) ko tā te mahi o aua kura rānō, he hakahauraro i tō mana ahurea, i tō arero taketake, tō reo, tō tuakiri. Mahue atu te korowaitanga o te mātauranga i te whanaketanga, i hua ai ko ngā momo pōraruraru, ngā tūkinotanga, ngā takahītanga o te mauri, o te tapu, o te mana o ngā iwi taketake. Nā hei taunaki i tēnei hakaaro i tuhi a Frederick Manning te kaihakawā tuatahi o Aotearoa e nohonoho nei ki Whirinaki ki Onoke i tētahi reta ki a Donald Mclean e pā ana ki te āhuaranga o te kura Māori i Whirinaki, nānā te kī, “Horekau he ripoata tāku, hāunga rā mēnā rā e rere pai ngā kura pēnei i te kura Māori i Whirinaki, kāre roa horekau he hunga Māori e noho nei ki Aotearoa” (Manning, 1871-1900).

Koia ko te āhuaranga o te pūnaha mātauranga tō te pākeha, he āhuaranga mōtītī te tapu, te mana o ngā iwi taketake. Hoinō, tuatahi ko te hakapono o te paipera, ka rua ko te mātauranga. Ehara i te mea i tae kuare mai te pākeha i mōhiotia kē rātou me pēhea rā te hakataiwhenua i ngā iwi taketake.

2.5 He anga hakamua

Ka pā kau atu te rae o te mātātuhī ki te nohoanga o te mātauranga Māori, o ngā kaupapa Māori o naini tata nei. Hēnā ka āta tiro tiro ki tētahi anga hakamua mō ēnei āhuaranga ako hei tūāpapa mō ngā uri hakatupu, hei karo i ngā āhuaranga i hakatōngia e tauwiwi mā.

Tēnā ka hua ai te hakaaro, me timata ki te hakatō i te kakano o te Kaitiakitanga ki roto rawa o ngā uri hakatupu, mate atu he tētēkura, haramai he tētēkura. Koia ko te anga hakamua, he hakatō i ēnei akoranga e ora tonu ana e ai ki te aronga ā-iwi, e ai ki

te aronga ā-Hokianga, kia kauparetia i te poutarāwaho o tauīwi, anā kia herea anō te taurahere i mōtuhia nā te hakataiwhenuatanga.

Hoi, ko tā Eketone (2008) ko tētahi pū āhuaranga e hakatinana i ngā Kaupapa Māori ki roto i te ao mātauranga ko te nukuhanga o ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori waihoki ko ngā kohanga reo. Ki tā ngā kōrero o Fleras rāua ko Spoonley (1999) he āhuaranga manini kē tā te mea e wero ana ko ēnei kaupapa e rua i te mana, i te pū hakaharahara o te mātauranga ki tā ngā kura auraki, e ai ki ngā mātauranga, ngā punanga tauīwi kua hakatōngia ki roto rawa i ngā kura auraki katoa huri noa i a Aotearoa (Fleras & Spoonley, 1999).

Nō reira ka werohia te waro e ngā kura kaupapa Māori i ngā tikanga hakahaere tō ngā kura kē atu. Tā te mea ka hakatinana e ngā kura kaupapa Māori i ngā mātāpono o te aho matua, hēnā ko ngā tikanga rānō, ko te reo Māori, ko ngā uaratanga, ko te ako, ko ēnei āhuranga katoa e tohe atu, e wero atu ki te mātauranga tō tauīwi e tupu hakaritorito ki ngā kura kē atu huri noa i te mōtu.

Nō reira ko tā ngā kōrero o Linda rātou ko Graham Smith ko Eketone hoki, he wāhi, he tūranga tō ngā kaupapa Māori, hēnā kia tupu hakaritorito ki te karamatamata o roto i te ao mātauranga o naini tata nei. Koia nei te whenu e tuitui, e paiheretia ōritetia ki roto i ō rātou mātātuhi, ko ngā kaupapa Māori he āhuaranga hei kawē i te waka mātauranga ki tua, kia mānu atu ai ki runga i te mata o te wai kia kawē i ngā tikanga rānō, i ngā mātauranga rānō, kia karo, kia kaupare, kia hakakore i te hakataiwhenuatanga ki roto rawa i ao mātauranga Māori, i te aronga Māori, i ngā nohoanga taketake o Hokianga, o Aotearoa whānui.

Ko tā te mahi o Graham and Linda Smith (1989; 1990) ā Russell Bishop (1996) anō hoki i werohia i te mātauranga tauīwi mō ngā ākongā taketake, ngā kai rangahau taketake, waihoki ko ngā kaiako taketake, nā rātou anō i hakatakoto i te tūāpapa mō ngā tūkanga rangahau taketake hei whai wāhi mā ngā iwi taketake ki te whai mana ki runga i ō rātou ake mātauranga, me te tukunga iho o tēnei mātauranga. Ko tā Eketone ko ngā Kaupapa Māori he momo kaupapa e hakatinana ana i te Māoritanga, ko tāna,

It assumes taken for granted social, political, historical, intellectual and cultural legitimacy of Māori people, in that it is a position where Māori language, culture, knowledge and values are accepted in their own right (Smith, 1992, cited in Bishop, 1996, p. 12).

Ko te hua matua tō ngā Kaupapa Māori, i ahu rānō i te aronga Māori, hoinō ko tā Durie (2001) mai i te hunga Māori, mō te hunga Māori, e hakatinana ana i ngā pūmanawa, i ngā āhuaranga tikanga, i te reo taketake anō hoki. Nō reira ko ngā kura Kaupapa Māori, ngā kohanga reo, ngā whare wānanga he momo āhuru mōwai e hakatinana ai i ō mātou nei kōrero tuku iho, kua whai wāhi ki te hakaako, ki te ako, ka mutu kia māwhera noa ko ngā tini akoranga rānō. He āhuaranga tēnei e karo ana, e mōtu ana i ngā taurahere tō te hakataiwhenuatanga, kia tupu, kia whanake, kia herea ana te taurahere ki te ao ā ō mātou nei tūpuna he arapoutama hei hīkoi mā te mōkopuna. Ka mutu, me whai wāhi te pūnaha mātauranga o naini tata nei te āheinga kia whātorotoro atu ki te taiao hei wāhi akoranga, kia puta atu mai i te pouaka, te whai wāhi, kia whai tūranga mōtuhake te mātauranga Māori ki rō i ngā kura katoa.

Ko tā ngā kōrero o Tākuta Ihirangi Heke he kura hiranga tō ngā kura taiao, kia mōhio, kia mārama kia pū mārama i te kaupapa o te hakaapa, koia ko te pū o te hononga ki te taiao. Ko te pūnaha hei hakamārama ake i te hakaapa ki waenga i kaupapa o ngā kura taiao, ka whātorotoro atu ki tua o te akonga me te kaiako, hāunga kē i tēnei hononga nahe engari ki tō ngā taiao rerekē, pēnei i te hononga o ngā hau kāinga me ngā kura o taua takiwā, o taua taiao. Ko tō hakaapa he taurahere e here nei te iwi ki tō rātou ake taiao, ki tō rātou ake ao tūroa me ngā tini hua ō roto.

Ko te take e pēnei ai, he rerekē te taiao tā tēnā iwi, tā tēnā iwi, nō reira he pūnaha hakahaere rerekē tō ngā kura e noho nei ki taua taiao. He rerekē te hakaapa, he rerekē te aronga, he rerekē ngā pūrākau, tā te nohoanga o taua iwi ki tōna ake waiū tangata whenua.

Nō reira horekau he poutarāwaho, he pūnaha hakahaere kōtahi hei hakahaere i te Kaitakiatanga ki rō i ngā kura, engari mā te hāpori, mā ngā kura e waihanga o rātou ake e hāngai pū ana ki tō rātou ake takiwa. Hoi, ko te mea hiranga o ēnei kura taiao ka paiheretia i te hakaapa te mātauranga Māori, ko ngā atua katoa kia whai mārama

kia pū mārāma ki ngā papa katoa o taua iwi rānō. Ko tā Heke, he mea hiranga kia tohungia ehara i te haka-papa he mātauranga Māori, kīhai anō i hanga i te mātauranga Māori, engari kē he pūnaha e hakaraupapa i ngā kōrero tuku iho, me te hakatinanatanga o aua tikanga.

Hoinō, ko te haka-papa he āhuraranga taketake, he kaupapa taketake i heke mai i te mātauranga Māori. Ka tuitui te haka-papa i ngā mātauranga katoa o te ao e kitea, me te ao tē taea te kite, otirā he taurahere ki te ao kikokiko ki te ao wairua. Nō reira ko te haka-papa he kaupapa mōtuhake, he whenu, he taura e here nei ki te Kaitiakitanga, ka mutu ki te mātauranga Māori.

2.6 Hakarāpopoto

Tēnā i tiro haka-rotō tēnei o ngā whenu i ngā kaupapa kua horahia ko roto i tēnei rangahau kairangi. Ko tō te take o tēnei arotake mātatuhi he tiro, he wetewete, he pākarukaru i ngā momo tuhinga hei tautoko hei hakatairite, hei tauaro i ōku hakaaro, he mea hakakīki i ngā āputa anō hoki. Hoinō i tiro haka-rotō ko roto i ngā āhuranga rerekē o te ao mātauranga, te ao hou o te mātauranga i takea main ō tauwi, nā i hakawāngia ki tō te mātauranga ā-iwi.

Ko te take matua tō te mātauranga tauwi, kōtahi noa te poutarawaho, kōtahi noa te anga, te aro, te pouaka, ko tō te tangata mahi he ō ki roto i taua pouaka. Engari kē te mātauranga ā-iwi, he aronga whānui kei tēnā hapū, kei tēnā whanau, kei tēnā iwi ō rātou ake mātauranga tuku iho e hāngai ana ki a rātou. Kia kua e noho pouaka mai, engari kia puta atu ki te ao tūroa, ko reira kē te mātauranga hei kapo.

Hēna, ko te whenu e whai ake nei e hāngai pū ana ki ara kohikohi i ngā kōrero tuku iho o tōku kaupapa tuhinga.

WHENU TUATORU

NGĀ TIKANGA ME NGĀ TŪKANGA RANGAHAU

3.0 Kōrero taki

Hēnā, kua tatu ki whenu tikanga rangahau, e hakamārama ana i tōku ara tapuwae hei kimi i ngā rangahau he hakakīkī i tēnei tuhinga.

Ko te poutarawaho e kawē ana i tēnei rangahau ko te pākaurehau, ko ia whenu ko ngā kaupapa rerekē he kinaki hakareka i tēnei tuhinga. Ko aua whenu ka tuitui, ka paihere e tōku pākaurehau, nā kia hoka, kia topa, kia piki, kia heke ki te rapu, ki te kōhi i ngā mātauranga, i ngā kōrero tuku iho, nā ka rere, ka māwhera, ki ngā tini hakatupuranga, nā ka tau ko tōna māramatanga, kī whai i te mōhiotanga.

Ko tāku he kimihia, he rangahaua i ngā kōrero ukiuki, i ngā kōrero o taku papa kāinga hei hakakīkīngia e taku waka toiere kia mānu atu ai ki runga i te mōana o hakaaro, o mārama, kia tau ko ngā tini tapuwae ki te tahuna. Ki roto rawa i ngā hāpori Māori o naini tata nei, ko ngā kaikawe i te mātauranga ā-hapū, ā-iwitanga noki ko ngā kaumātua, hoinō mā ngā kaupapa Māori e āhei ai te tangata te rangahaua, te nohotahi, te hakawhiti kōrero, te āta wānanga tahi me ngā kaumātua kia tītia ngā kōrero ki te manwa tā te kai hakarongo, mā ngā Kaupapa Māori e para i te huarahi o te rangahau, kia mahi i ngā mea e tika ana, kia hakamaua e te hakaute i ngā wā katoa, hēnā kia hakaute i te kaumātua, i ōna nei kōrero kia kore rawa e tūkinotia, mā te mahi tika, mā te pono me te aroha ka ora ai ko ngā akoranga.

3.1 Kaupapa Māori

Ka para ngā Kaupapa Māori i te huarahi hei ārahi e ngā hunga kairangahau Māori te āta rangahau i ngā hāpori, te whiwhi hakaetanga noki kia hakamaui i ngā raraunga i apoapohia, ka mutu te mahinga o aua raraunga, te hakahoki i aua raraunga ki te wāhi tika anā he raupī i te mana o aua nei rangahau. Ko te pūtaka o te kōwhiringa o ngā Kaupapa Māori, hei panapana i ngā āhuaranga pākeha, arā ngā āhuaranga e werohia ana i te mātauranga heke iho o ngā mātua, o ngā whānau noki. Hoinō, ko te iho o te ao rangahau tō ngā iwi taketake, ko te āhuaranga o te tuku uiui, te rangahau o

ngā kai rangahau Māori me ō rātou porihanga, arā ko te manaakitanga tērā, ko te tūhono whakapapa tērā, ko te hakaute anō tērā.

E whanake haere ana te korenga o te hakataiwhenua ki waenga i ngā kai rangahau taketake, anā mai i tēnei kua hakatō te kakano o ngā mātāpono, o ngā Kaupapa Māori hei ārahi i te kai rangahau, pērā i ngā tikanga, i ngā kawa o te ahurea Māori (Smith, 1999; Rigney, 1999; Martin, 2003).

Hei tāpiri atu ki tērā, ko te pū o ngā tikanga rangahau taketake, ngā kaupapa Māori noki kia hakaaweawe i ngā kairangahau i ēnei tūmomo tikanga rangahau, i ēnei momo Kaupapa Māori, hei tīni, hei panoni i ngā hāpori. Ka tupu hakaritorito ngā Kaupapa Māori ki roto i te aronga Māori, anā ka hāpai i te mana, i te ngākau pono o ngā kai hakauru, hoinō ka huri kau atu te aronga ki ngā hiahiatanga o ngā iwi Māori (Cram, 2009; Pihama et al., 2002; Pipi, 2004; Smith, 1999).

Ki tā ngā hakaaro tō Rigney ko te pūtake o ngā tikanga rangahau taketake, me tupu hakaritorito ngā mātauranga, ngā whāwhātanga, ngā wheako whaiaro i ngā tikanga rangahau, me te hanganga o te mātauranga e hāngai pū ana ki ngā iwi taketake (Rigney, 1999).

I tautoko noki a Smith i ngā hakaaro o Rigney, anā hei tūramarama i te ara ki te korenga o te taiwhenuatanga o ngā tikanga rangahau, hoinō kia tupu hakaritorito o mātou nei tirohanga, o mātou nei aronga o te ao, anā kia tau hoki te māramatanga, te mōhiotanga o ngā kairangahau i ngā mātāpono, i te aronga rānō o tō mātou nei ao, mō o mātou nei take anō hoki. Hoi, ka hakatinana noki a Smith me mahi ngātahi i te tikanga rangahau taketake i ngā āhuaranga hei hakaora i te tāngata, anā kia kōtahi noa te anga o te rangahau arā ko te hauora tērā.

Kei ngā iwi taketake te pūkengatanga hei kawē i ō rātou ake oranga ki te raupī, ki te tiaki i tā rātou mana, o rātou whenua, ngā rā onamata, ngā rā inamata anō hoki (Martin, 2003). I kī atu a Bishop ko te horopaki ahurea tō ngā iwi taketake e hakatau ana i o rātou tūranga hei hakatinana i ō rātou ake pūrākau, o rātou ake kōrero nehenehe, o rātou ake tohu, o rātou ake reo, ko rātou anahe e taea te hakatinana, te hakamana i te tika, i te pono o ngā kōrero tuku iho (Bishop, 1988).

Kei te iho o ngā tikanga rangahau taketake ngā tikanga, ngā hakapono waihoki ko ngā kawa, otirā kei te pītau hakarei o ngā horopaki taketake. Ka tautohua e Smith i ngā uiuinga, ngā tikanga mō ngā hunga Māori ki raro iho i ēnei o ngā mātāpono. Tuatahi ko te aroha ki te tangata, kanohi kitea, titiro, hakarongo, kōrero, manaaki ki te tāngata, kia tūpato, kua e takahī te mana o te tāngata, kua e mahaki (Smith, 1999).

Ki tā ngā kōrero o Smith kei ia iwi taketake o rātou ake tūkanga e whai mana ana, anā ko tā te kairangahau hei tūramarama i aua tūkanga rānō, i aua tikanga rānō e hāngai ki taua iwi taketake. Kau kē te mea he anga hou tō tēnei tikanga rangahau, engari kua puta kētia, e ora kētia ki waenga i te ahurea Māori. Ko te mahi o naini tata nei, kia hakaputa ki te ao whānui, kia āhukahuka e te ao mātauranga he tikanga rangahau tēnei e whai mana ana, e whai tūranga ana i roto i te ao rangahau, tā te mea ka hakatinanahia i ngā āhuaranga o te aronga Māori, me te aronga taketake noki.

Ka hūtia ake ko ngā whāwhātanga, ko ngā wheako whaiaro o ā mātou nei mātua tūpuna, e hāngai pū ana ki ngā kōrero nehenehe o i a o ngā papakāinga, whānau, hapū iwitanga noki, me tō rātou hononga, tō rātou herenga ki te whenua. Ehara i te mea he ōrite rawatia ngā pūrākau tā ia iwi, e kahore, he rerekē tā i a pito, tā i a rohe, koia te kī te matatini hoki o tēnei tikanga rangahau. He maha ngā peka tō te pūrākau e whaitake ana i roto i te ao rangahau.

He tikanga rangahau whai hiranga tō te pūrākau, anā he momo tikanga rangahau kia whanake, kia hakamārama i ngā kaupapa Māori, i ngā mahinga hoki o ngā iwi taketake. Ko te pūrākau he momo mātāpuna o te aronga Māori, ko te wānanga i hau atu, ko te mātauranga i hau atu, ko ngā āhuaranga ahurea i hau atu, ko ngā tirohanga atu ki te tuakiritanga o ngā tangata whenua, anō i hau atu.

Hoinō mai i te tikanga rangahau o te Pūrākau ka puta ko ngā Kaupapa Māori ko te mahi matua o ngā Kaupapa Māori he tautohu, he hakawhitawhita i ngā take o ngā iwi Māori, kia whai māramatanga, kia tūwhera i te pae kōrero, ki te āta wānanga me pēhea rā te kawē i tēnei tikanga rangahau, ehara i te mea kia hakakore i a tauiwi mā i ēnei o ngā wānanga, ēngari kia whai wāhi mātou ngā iwi taketake te timata i ēnei o

ngā kōrero. Hei whanake, hei hakamana mātou e ngā iwi taketake i mua noa i te hautanga mai o tauīwi (Archibald, 1997).

Ko tētahi tirohanga e mōhiotia whānuitia e ngā iwi taketake, e hakatinanahia ngā pūrākau i tā mātou tūrangawaewae, tā mātou ūkaipotanga, āpiti atu ki tērā ko ngā pūrākau orokohanga, te mātauranga tuku iho, arā ka tōpūtahi nei ēnei āhuaranga katoa ki raro i ngā Kaupapa Māori. Ko te tikanga o tēnei kaupapa hei hakaatu i te hononga o ngā ariā, o ngā rapunga hakaaro e hāngai ana ki ngā iwi taketake, arā hei waihanga anōtia, hei hakarauora anōtia, hei hakawhitawhita anōtia e ngā pūrākau.

Nō reira he āhuaranga, he tikanga rangahau tēnei hei raupī, hei tiaki i te mana o te iwi Māori, kia kore rawa ngā pūrākau, ngā kōrero ō-nehe e rāwekehia e iwi kē atu. Hoinō me mōhio hoki te kairangahau i te aronga o te iwi e rangahau nei e ia, mā tēnei ka tau ia ki runga i te huarahi tika. Hei hakamutu ake, ka hakatinana ngā pūrākau i ngā tapuwae, i ngā reo, i ngā tikanga i whāwhātanga ō ngā tūpuna, no reira he tika rā pea tēnei huarahi mā ngā iwi Māori huri noa, puta noa. Ko tā te kairangahau te rukuhia hōhonutia i roto i te aronga Māori, hei reira maranga ai.

Tēnā, kāre e kore ko ngā kaupapa Māori ngā kai urungī o tōku waka rangahau. Ka noho hakaritorito ngā Kaupapa Māori, te tikanga rangahau tō te Pūrākau ki roto i aku tuhinga kairangi, ka para ēnei tikanga rangahau i te huarahi māku te kimi, te rangahaua i ngā kōrero ukiuki ō-nehe, anā nā te hoki hakamuri, ka taea te anga hakamua. Ko hau tērā e rukuhia i ngā whāwhātanga o tōku ake kāinga hei hakawhitawhita anō i ngā tikanga ō-nehe, ko ngā tikanga o naini tata anō hoki, hei reira ka kite i ngā rerekētanga o ēnei tikanga ki roto i ngā kāwai hekenga.

E hakairotia ana e ngā iwi katoa o te ao ā rātou hakaaro, ā rātou hakamāramatanga e hāngai pū ana ki te ao e whāwhāngaia e rātou. Anā ka puta ngā hakapae mō ngā āhuaranga ka taea te ao nei, ngā āhuatanga hoki e kore rānei e taea. Nā, ka kōpanihia katoa ēnei hakaaro, ēnei hakamārama a te iwi hei kaupapa, ā, ka karangātia taua kaupapa ko te āronga tēnei a taua iwi ki tōna ao. Kei tēnei āronga ā te iwi ngā hakaaro nui e takoto ana. Ki te kore e hakaetia whānuitia, e kore tētahi hakaaro, tētahi hakapae raini e uru ki taua āronga a te iwi. Kei te pūtake rānō o te mātauranga

tēnei āronga e pupuritia ana, ā, e pā ana hoki tēnei āronga ki ngā tikanga katoa o taua iwi.

Ko te tōpūtanga o ēnei mahi nei ka kitea he āronga ā-iwi, arā, te āronga ā-iwi o Hokianga. He āronga ā-iwi e hāngai ana ki te orangatonutanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, Hokianga-hakapau-karakia. Hei oranga ngākau, hei oranga wairua, hei oranga hinengaro, mō ngā uri hakatupu o Hokianga. Ka kōrerohia a Hokianga, Hokianga tūpuna, Hokianga whenua, Hokianga moana, Hokianga kaitiaki, me Hokianga uri hakatupu. Ka kōrerohia ēnei momo Hokianga katoa i te mea, ka pā rawa mai ki te kaupapa matua me te hakapae.

I te mea, e mea ana hau kei ngā mahi a ngā kaitiaki nei ētahi mātauranga, mōhiotanga, pūkengatanga, māramatanga tuku iho a ōku tūpuna o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe me ngā tikanga e hakatauiratia mai nei me pēhea te hakaora, me pēhea hoki te tiaki i a Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, te raupī hoki i ngā tikanga, ngā kōrero tāhito, ngā pakiwaitara, ka mutu ko ngā pūrākau.

3.2 Pūrākau

Tuatahi ko ngā pūrākau. Ko ngā pūrākau, ngā āhuaranga matua hei hakaputa i ngā whāwhātanga i ngā tapuwae hei takatakahi (Berrios & Lucca, 2006). Ko te pūrākau he momo waka hei hakaatu i tō mātou nei aronga Māori, aronga taketake noki. Te whānui noki o ngā momo mātāpuna, ngā momo waka hei hakaatu, hei hakamārama i ēnei o ngā aronga, pērā i ngā pūrākau, mōteatea, hakapapa, hakatauki, hakatauaki, pepeha.

Mai i ēnei o ngā mātāpuna ka puta ko ngā kaupapa Māori, koia ko ngā kaupapa tāhū i ahu mai i aua pūrākau rānō, arā ko te hakawhanaungatanga, te manaakitanga, te kaitiakitanga, te rangatiratanga me te kotahitanga. Āpiti atu ka puta ko ngā tikanga i ahu rānō i ngā kaupapa Māori, koia ko ngā momo tikanga i a rā, i a rā, pērā i ngā karakia i mua i te kōhi rongoa, ko ngā tikanga ki runga i te marae, te hakahoki i te ika tuatahi i a koe e hī ika ana. Hoinō tētahi o ngā tauira e hakatinana i te pou tarāwaho o te tikanga rangahau o te pūrākau.

E meinga ana a Lee, ko ngā pūrākau hei momo tikanga rangahau, kia whanake, kia hakamārama i ngā kaupapa māori, i ngā mahinga hoki o ngā iwi taketake. Ko te pūrākau he momo mātāpuna o te aronga māori, ko te wānanga i hau atu, ko te mātauranga i hau atu, ko ngā āhuaranga ahurea i hau atu, ko ngā tirohanga atu ki te tuakiritanga o ngā tangata whenua, anō i hau atu. (Lee, J. 2009).

Kei ngā iwi taketake te pūkengatanga hei kawē i ō rātou ake oranga ki te raupī, ki te tiaki i tā rātou mana, ō rātou whenua, ngā rā onamata, ngā rā inamata anō hoki (Martin, 2003). I mea atu a Bishop (1988) ko te horopaki ahurea tō ngā iwi taketake e hakataua ana i o rātou tūranga hei hakatinana i ō rātou ake pūrākau, ō rātou ake kōrero nehenehe, o rātou ake tohu, ō rātou ake reo, ko rātou anahe e taea te hakatinana, te hakamana i te tika, i te pono o ngā kōrero tuku iho. Kau kē te mea he anga hou tō tēnei tikanga rangahau, engari kua puta kētia, e ora kētia ki waenga i te ahurea Māori. Ko te mahi ō naini tata nei, kia hakauputa ki te ao whānui, kia āhukahuka e te ao mātauranga he tikanga rangahau tēnei e whai mana ana, e whai tūranga ana i roto i te ao rangahau, tā te mea ka hakatinanahia i ngā āhuaranga o te aronga Māori, me te aronga taketake noki.

He tika rā tā ngā kōrero o Freire (2004) ka whai mana, ka whai reo e te tūāhutatanga o te rongoā taketake. Ahakoa ka hakahē pea i te tūkanga mātauranga pūtaiao arā e kīa nei ko te tūkanga pakirehua, ko te take ka hakahē ai, e hāngai pū ana ētahi o ngā tikanga, i ngā rongoa ki te ao wairua, he ao tēnei kāre e taea te ao pūtaiao te hakamanahia. Nō reira, ka ahei te tūkanga pūrākau te whai wāhi ki te hakatinana i ngā tikanga taketake, kia kōkirihia i te ao kikokiko me te ao wairua, koia nei tētahi o ngā āhuaranga tino rerekē ki tā te ao pākeha. Ka hūtia ake ko ngā whāwhātanga, ko ngā wheako whaiaro ō ā mātou nei mātua tūpuna, e hāngai pū ana ki ngā kōrero nehenehe o i a o ngā papakāinga, whānau, hapū iwitanga noki, me tō rātou hononga, tō rātou herenga ki te whenua. Ehara i te mea he ōrite rawatia ngā pūrākau tā ia iwi, e kao, he rerekē tā i a pito, tā i a rohe, koia te kī te matatini hoki o tēnei tikanga rangahau. He maha ngā peka tō te pūrākau e whai take ana i roto i te ao rangahau.

E ai ki a Graham Smith (1997) e toru ngā wachanga matua o te ariā o ngā Kaupapa Māori e tiaroraro ana me te *Critical Theory*. Ko te tuatahi hei hura i te tūturutanga. He hakahaerenga tēnei e āta wetewete, e pākarukaru i ngā tōpana e hakaiti i te mauri o te

mātauranga Māori, anā e whai wāhi ana ki roto i te poutarāwaho o te *Critical Theory*. Ko te tuarua ko te ātetenga, e rua ōna taha, tuatahi kia urupare i ngā hakatakotoranga o ngā momo pēhītanga, ngā rāweketanga o ngā kōrero, waihoki te mauherenga. Ko te tuarua ko ngā momo ngohe oioi, tēnā ko te whāinga matua he tīni i ngā āhuaranga pēhitanga, te oioi i ēnei āhuaranga kia āhei te marea te hakakōtahi kia haumī, kia huia, kia tāiki (Smith, 1997, p. 38). Ko te tuatoru, kia whai hakaaro ki ngā tīnihanga, ehara i te mea kia arohaehae i ngā tīni take kua pāngia ki runga i a mātou, engari kia anga hakamua ko ngā hakaaro kia rapu he ara ki tua e tuitui ka tahi, ka rua kia hakatinana i ngā akoranga (Smith, 1997, p. 38).

Ko tautohu a Smith (1996) i ngā uiuinga, ngā tikanga mō ngā hunga Māori ki raro iho i ēnei o ngā mātāpono. Tuatahi ko te aroha ki te tangata, kanohi kitea, titiro, hakarongo, kōrero, manaaki ki te tāngata, kia tūpato, kaua e takahī te mana o te tāngata, kaua e mahaki. Apiti atu ki tērā kei ia iwi taketake o rātou ake tūkanga e whai mana ana, anā ko tā te kairangahau hei tūramarama i aua tūkanga rānō, i aua tikanga rānō e hāngai ki taua iwi taketake. Ka whai wāhi te tūkanga o te “pūrākau” mō ngā huritao-whaiaro, kia haka hīkaka, kia kī taurangi i ngā tūranga o ēnei wāhine taketake ki roto i tā rātou papa kāinga, ki roto i ngā punanga mātauranga, puta noa. He tūkanga taunaha tēnei, nō reira he āhuaranga hakahirahira tēnei tā te mea ka aro atu ki te pātai i horahia ki roto i tēnei rangahau, arā ko ngā wheako whaiaro o ngā wāhine taketake e tū ana hei kai hakaako i ngā āhuaranga toko i te ora.

Ko tētahi o ngā take me āta tirohia ko ngā hinganga ki kai kapua ki roto i ngā tūkanga pūrākau, ka raupekatia e ngā tīni mahara ki ngā take katoa, ko ngā piki, ko ngā heke, anā ka tūwherahia te tatau ki ngā momo mamaetanga i mahue ki te wāhi ngaro. He wāhi tēnei kia āta whai hakaaro, he take nui tēnei kia tūwhera i te tatau o ēnei wāhine taketake, mehemea kāre anō rātou kua murua i ēnei mamaetanga. Haunga noa ngā koeratanga i hakaputa e pū hāngai ana ki te torohū o te rautupu, kīhai ēnei i karo i te mauri o te kōrero.

Hoinō, ka pihī ake te ora, te mauri ki roto i ngā pūrākau, he mea e kore taea te ngū. Tā te mea he reo ka puta, he ora ka puta, he mauri ka puta, koia nei te ito, te pūtake o tēnei tūkanga. Ki tā ētahi o ngā kai kōrero, kai tākohā ki te rangahau, kua tuhi kētia

ētahi ō ā rātou pūrākau, engari e tatari tonu ana kia whai wāhi, kia whai āheinga kia hakauputa i tōna ake pūrākau, ko tōna pai nei kia hakamahu, kia hakaora i ngā mamaetanga.

Āpiti atu ki te reo ā-pūrākau nei, ko ngā rotarota he putanga anō i te reo o ngā wāhine taketake ki roto i tēnei hinonga rangahau. Nō reira ko te reo, ko te pūrākau o ngā wāhine taketake tētahi tūkanga e whai mana ana ki roto i te ao rangahau (Vakalahi et al., 2007).

3.3 Ngā rōpu arotake

Ko tāku he rotua ki roto i tēnei o ngā tūkanga, he hanga hononga ki ngā kaiako kē atu o te haukāinga, kia kite, kia mārama, ki hakawhiti kōrero e hāngai ana ki te hakahautanga o te Kaitiakitanga ki roto i tētahi akomanga, te hakamahia noki i te taiao he wāhi ako. He āhuaranga tēnei e kaha hakatinana e te iwi o Cree. Ko te pūtake o tēnei tūkanga kia apoapo i ngā kōrero, i ngā pūrākau. Ka tūhura te apoaponga o ngā pūrākau i ngā whāwhātanga, i ngā wheako o tētahi, anā e hakamāramahia hei momo pakirehua e hakatau ana i ngā tūāhuranga o tētahi hunga (van Manen, 2002).

E hanga taurite ana te hakahaerenga o ngā porotaka ki tā ngā *rōpu arotake* ki raro i te rangahau raraunga kounga, i reira ka apoapo ngā kai rangahau i ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki tētahi kaupapa ki roto rawa i ngā momo rōpu hei hakawhiti hakaaro (Berg, 1995).

Ko te rerekētanga ko ngā tikanga hakahaere o ngā iwi taketake, pērā i te tapu, i te mana o ngā hunga hakaurunga. Ko tētahi o ngā āhuaranga hakahaere tō ngā porotaka ko te āhuaranga ō-rongo, arā he taurite te mana o ngā hunga hakauru, me ō rātou hakaaro, hoinō ka hakawātea he wāhi hei tākoha i te wairuatanga, me te mauri tō tēnā, tō tēnā (Restoule, 2004).

Nō reira he tūkanga tēnei e āhei ai ngā hunga hakauru te noho āhuru ki roto i ngā porotaka, kia hohou ai te rongo kia taea te hakauputa i ō rātou nei kōrero tuku iho. Hoinō, koia nei tētahi āhuaranga e hiahiatia nei e hau te hakamanahia, te hakamana i te kōrero o hunga hakauru, kia kore rawa e takahī i tā rātou kupu, te karo i ngā

kōrero. Nō reira he tūkanga tēnei e āhei ai te mau tonu i ēnei āhuaranga hei hakaute i te kaikōrero. Ka āhei ai ngā porotaka nei te hakaute i ngā tūkanga, i kōrero tuku iho, i ngā akoranga, i ngā mātauranga noki i heke ki ngā uri hakatupu. Ahakoa kāre tēnei tūkanga e hakamana tūturuhia ki roto i te ao mātauranga pākeha, he āhuaranga tēnei mā rātou te āta tirohia mehemea e rangahau ana i ngā iwi taketake.

Ka ahu mai te mātauranga i ngā momo whakakitenga, pērā i ngā mōemōea, ngā matakitenga anō hoki, i ētahi wā ka mōnoa hei mātauranga wairua, hēnā ka ahu mai i te ao wairua, i ngā tūpuna noki. Heoiti, he mātauranga tēnei i panaia e te ao mātauranga pākeha, tā te mea ko te mātauranga o te ao wairua he mea ka mahue e te tirohanga kanohi, he āhuaranga e kore taea te mehua, engari ki roto i te aronga taketake ka whai mana, ka whai take ēnei mātauranga tuku iho, ehara i te mea he tika, he hē raini ēnei hakaaro e rua, engari me whai wāhi ki roto i te ao rangahau e ngā mātauranga taketake noki. Koia nei tāku e hiahia ana te hakaute, te hakatinana, te hakamana anō hoki, tā te mea ka ahu rānō ngā `mōhioranga o tōku ao i aku tūpuna, i ō rātou whāwhātanga, i ō rātou tapuwae i heke mai ki roto i ngā kōrero, i ngā mātauranga tuku iho e noho ana ki roto i te manaawa o tēnā, ō tēnā. Kau kē te mea he hononga noa ki te ao wairua, engari ka tūtohu ngā poutarāwaho taketake i te hononga ki te taiao, ki te ao e nohonoho nei tātou, arā ka tuia ki te rangi e tū iho nei, ka tuia ki ngā whetu ki te ao ki tua, nō reira he mātauranga i takea mai i te ao katoa (Kovach, 2010).

Koia nei he āhuaranga ka kōkirihiā e hau ki roto i tōku ake tuinga kairangi, tā mea mea he reo tō te tangata, he reo anō tō te rākau, tō ngā mea katoa e ora ana.

3.4 Uiui kanohi ki te kanohi

E rua ngā tūkanga tāku ki raro iho i te uiui, tuatahi ko te uiui kanohi ki te kanohi, arā ko ngā wheako whaiaro o ngā hunga e noho piri nei ki roto i te riu o Hokianga. Ka rua, ko ngā uiui mā runga rīpene. Hēnā noa ka hautū ēnei kaupapa Māori i a hau e uiui ana i ngā kaumātua, i ngā kaiako o tōku kāinga. Ko te uiui tētahi o ngā tūkanga hei kimihia, hei hūtia ake ko ngā kōrero ō nehe e hāngai pū ana ki ngā āhuaranga tāhito o tōku kāinga, ko o rātou wheako noki e hāngai ana ki te mahinga māra, ngā

tikanga o aua wā rānō, kia kite mārika i ngā rerekētanga o aua wā rānō ki naini tata nei.

Ko tētahi o ngā tino āhuaranga o ngā kaupapa Māori hei tikanga rangahau ko tāna pīngoretanga, i runga i tērā ka taea te whaongia i tō waka rangahau me ngā Kaupapa Māori e hiahia nei e koe te hakatinana, anā ka tīpakohia i ngā kaupapa Māori e ō ai ki roto i te horopaki o te rangahau. Hoinō mā ēnei kaupapa e ārahi, e hautū i tō waka ki tae ki te tāhuna o tāu e rangahau nā. Ko ngā kai urungī i ngā rangahau kaupapa Māori ko ngā momo mātāpono, pērā i te aroha ki te tangata, kanohi ki te kanohi, titiro, hakarongo, kōrero, waihoki te manaki tangata, te tū hakaiti (Cram, 2009; Smith, 1999).

He pērā noki taku hiahia ki roto i taku rangahau, he hakahouhou ko ngā kaupapa Māori i ahu rānō i te kāinga, pērā i te manaakitanga, te hakaute, te aroha, te raupī i ngā kōrero ukiuki o te kāinga, manaakitanga, ko te mana te tapu o te kupu, o te kōrero, waihoki o te mana o ngā hunga hakauru, o ngā kai uiui, tā te mea ko ā rātou kupu e whaongia e tōku waka, kia mānu atu ai ki runga i te mōana hei mārama, kia pū mārama ko ngā tini āhuaranga, ko ngā tini whāwhātanga o te ao e noho nei e tātou. Ko te ara o tēnei he hikoī ngātahi me ngā tikanga o te kāinga, kia mōhio mārika i te tūranga o te whanaungatanga, o te hakaapa ki rō i te riu, hei reira ka tūwhera te manawa o te hunga e uiui nei e hau.

3.5 Uiui ripene

Hei āpiti atu ki te tūkanga uiui, ko ngā uiui o ngā kaumātua o nehe, te nuinga kua pāhemō nō reira he tino taonga ēnei rīpene tā te mea e mau ana i ngā hakatupuranga, i ngā āhuaranga o ētahi o ngā kaumātua o tōku riu o Whirinaki. He tūkanga hei āpiti atu ki tā ngā uiui kua uiui kētia mā runga ripene ataata, ko ngā momo uiui kanohi ki te kanohi, arā he uiui i ngā kaumātua o taku kāinga, ko te take i pēnei ai he rerekē te kanohi kitea, he hononga ā-wairua i te tūtakitanga, i runga i tērā ka tuiui, ka paiheretia i te taurahere i waenga i ngā kai uiui, kia hora ko ō rātou māharangatanga, ō rātou whāwhātanga, ō rātou wheako whaiaro.

Hoi ko ētahi ko Piripi Tautari, ko roto i a ia ko ngā mātauranga, ngā akoranga i ahu rānō i ngā kaumātua kua riro ki te pae. Tuarua ko Papa Hone Taimona, he ngākau hūmarie tōna, he here tōna ki ngā rangi ka heke, ka heke ko ngā tini mātauranga o tua hakarere. Ko ēnei ngā kaumātua e rua e ārahi ana i taku rangahau o te kāinga. Nā te tokorua nei a Piripi Tautari, ā Hone Taimona ngā hunga i kotiti haere ki ngā wāhi, ki ngā kāinga o ngā kaumātua hei tango ripene, hei uiui i ngā āhuaranga e pā ana ki te kaitiakitanga, ka mutu ko ō rātou wheako i a rātou e tupu ake ana.

3.6 Hakarāpopoto

Heoi, mā ngā korero tuku iho ō tōku kāinga e tūrama i te ara hoehoenga o tōku waka kia kimi, kia rapu, kia mau, kia ita ko ngā tini tikanga, ko ngā kōrero tuku iho e hāngai ana ki te Kaitiakitanga o tōku kāinga ō Whirinaki, nō roto o te Hokianga-nui-ā-Kupe. Ko te nuinga ō ā mātou nei korero i takea mai ā waha, mā ngā wānnga, mā ngā karakia, mā ngā mōteatea. Hoi, he paku noa ngā korero i tuhi ki te pepa. Ko te nuinga o ngā mea tuhi i ahu mai ngā kōti whenua, pēnei i ngā miniti take whenua, ko reira i hakatakotoria ko ngā take e hāngai ana ki tō mātou nei whenua, me ngā tini tangata, me ngā tini hakapapa e hāngai pū ana ki ia takiwā o te kāinga ko roto i te tauarai o ngā pouwhenua waiwai o Maui (Whirinaki). Heoi, ko tā te whenu nei e tiro hakaroto ko roto i ngā āhuaranga rangahau, he rangaranga i ngā korero hei kinaki hakarekā i te tuinga nei. Ko tō ngā mātātuhi e hakakīkī i ngā āputa, ko tō ngā uiui mahi he hakakīkī i te tinana.

Ko te whenu e whai ake nei e hāngai pū ana ki te pūtaketanga, ki te orokohanga o te Kaitiakitanga, kia mārama kia pūmarama.

WHENU TUAWHA

KAITIAKITANGA

4.0 Kōrero taki

Ko te pū o te wahanga nei, kia kite rā i te ahunga mai o te Kaitiakitanga e ai ki te aronga o tōku kāinga o te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe.

E hakairotia ana e ngā iwi katoa o te ao ā rātou hakaaro, ā rātou hakamāramatanga e hāngai pū ana ki te ao e whāwhāngia e rātou. Anā ka puta ngā hakapae mō ngā āhuatanga ka taea te ao nei, ngā āhuatanga hoki e kore rānei e taea. Nā, ka kōpanihia katoa ēnei hakaaro, ēnei hakamārama a te iwi hei kaupapa, ā, ka karangatia taua kaupapa ko te āronga tēnei a taua iwi ki tōna ao. Kei tēnei āronga a te iwi ngā hakaaro nui e takoto ana. Ki te kore e hakaetia whānuitia, e kore tētahi hakaaro, tētahi hakapae raini e uru ki taua āronga a te iwi. Kei te pūtake rānō o te mātauranga tēnei āronga e pupuritia ana, ā, e pā ana hoki tēnei āronga ki ngā tikanga katoa o taua iwi.

4.1 Te orokohanga o te Kaitiakitanga

“He kopu puta tahi nga mea katoa o te ao, whanau puta tahi ai, oranga puta tahi ai, matenga, puta tahi ai, ko aua kotahitanga raano”. (Taimona, 2020)

Ko te tōpūtanga o ēnei mahi nei ka kitea he āronga ā-iwi, arā, te āronga ā-iwi o Hokianga. He āronga ā-iwi e hāngai ana ki te orangatonutanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, Hokianga-hakapau-karakia. Hei oranga ngākau, hei oranga wairua, hei oranga hinengaro, mō ngā uri hakatupu o Hokianga. Ko ngā pūrākau, ko ngā kōrero tāhito tēnei wahanga e muramura ai i te orokohanga mai o te Kaitiakitanga. Tēnā kei roto i ngā ringa o ngā atua tēnei e mau ana. Ka hua ai te Whanaungatanga, te herenga o te tāngata ki te whenua o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe mai i te taenga mai o Kupe i tāna taunahatanga i Te Ika a Māui. Whai atu tērā, ko te noho ahikā o ōku tūpuna. Ka hakahaere rātou i te whenua o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Ka hakaritea ngā whānau, hapū, ngā marae i te takohanga o te Kaitiakitanga, mō te oranga o te whānau, me te hapūtanga nōki.

Ko tā ngā kōrero o Matua Hone i hakarite kētia e ngā tupuna i ngā āhuranga o te Kaitiakitanga, nā rātou i tohu ai i te tapu o te hakauru o te hakaaro, me te tapu o te hakauru kupu i puta ake i ngā momo wānanga ahurewa, i ngā wānanga tāhito. Na kona, i tau pū ai tō rātou tatai, tō rātou herenga, tō rātou tūranga, ka mutu tō rātou whai wāhi ko roto i tēnei ao, horekau he wehewehenga o te nohotahi o te Kaitiakitanga me te tangata. Ko tā rātou kirimoko tēnei ki runga i te whenua, rangi, moana me te ao katoa, koia i puta ake ai nga tini korero whai māramatanga nui nei, hei hakamahara ake i a tātou ki tā rātou i tau ai. (Taimona, 2020)

Ko te hiranga nui o te raupītanga, o te Kaitiakitanga, he taonga hiranga, hei mau tonu i ngā whānau, i ngā marae, i te tuakiri o te iwi, me te oranga ki roto i te ao o te hakaapa, o ngā tikanga, hauora, i te tūrangawaewae. He hakamiramira te toinga o ngā rākau o Tāne Mahuta. He whaipāinga ki ngā hapū o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Tā te mea koia nei ngā waihotanga iho o Tāne-tokotoko-rangi. Ko ēnei ngā poupou e hakawehe i a Ranginui, me Papatūānuku, hei hūrokuroku i tō mātou ao, otirā te ao mārama.

Ka hakaatu te tauhekenga o te wao nui a Tāne, i te haumatenga o ēnei poupou. Anā ko te wairua o te kōrero nei, i te wā ka tū ai te orotā, ka takangia anō a Ranginui ki runga i a Papatūānuku, nā ka korowaitia anō te ao me te pō. Kei rō atu i te wao-nui-a-Tāne te mana o te tuakana, teina o te Whanaungatanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe ki te taiao. Nā te mimiti, nā te memeha o te hauora o te tuakana (wao), ka hakaawe hoki ki ngā teina (tāngata). I te mea kore taea te tuakana te raupī, te tiaki i te teina.

Ko te raru nui, ko te hauora o te wao nui a Tāne. Nā te taenga mai o tauiwi, me o rātou kaitukituki, anō hoki nā te tāngata i pōkerekere atu ki ngai tupu, ki ngai kirehe. Ka puawaitia, ka pāhautea te mataora o te wao, me ngā momo tata korehāhā mēnā ka raupīhia ka tiakihia mātou i te taiao. Kei te pītau hakarei te Kaitiakitanga o tō mātou rerenga rauropi mō ngā uri hakatupu o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Pērā hoki te raupītanga o ngā hua tuku iho, te raranga, te rongoa Māori i hūrokuroku i a mātou mā ngā hakatupuranga. Otirā, mā ngā uri hakatupu katoa o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe te wao e raupī, e tiaki, e hakaora.

4.2 He aha tēnei mea te Kaitiakitanga?

Ka tīmatahia te Kaitiakitanga i roto i te kōpu o te whaea, kātahi rā ka kōpu putatahi atu ki te ao mārama, pērā noki i tō mātou orokohanga mai i te kōpu o Papatūānuku i Kurawaka. Kātahi rā ka whiria e tā mātou whenu ki roto rawa i te taurahere e here nei i a mātou ki te ao tūroa, koia nei ka riro i a mātou te tūranga o te kaitiaki, he raupī, he tiaki, he pare, he maru i te mauri o Papatūānuku ā he kōpu puta tahi tātou ko ngā rākau, ngā kararehe, ko ngā mea katoa e ora ana i te taiao. Otirā, koia nei tō mātou tūranga, hei awahina i ngā atua māori, me ngā mātua tūpuna. Ehara i te mea ko te taiao nahe, engari ko tō mātou reo, tō mātou ahurea, me tō mātou mātauranga i heke mai i ngā tūpuna, ki a mātou ngā uri hakatupu.

I takea mai te Whanaungatanga o te ira tāngata me te whenua mai i te orokohanga o te ao. Nā tēnei hakapono, he hononga tā ia tūmomo āhuratanga oranga, mā ia o ngā uri hakatupu o Ranginui me Papatūānuku, me o rāua tamariki, arā ngā kaitiaki o ngā hua katoa o Rangi me Papa. E whai nei tētahi paku hakamāramatanga e hāngai pū ana ki te Kaitiakitanga. Ko te kupu kūmua, ko te kai, he momo kupu mahi e hāngai ana ki te mahi. Heoi ko te kaitiaki he matapopore, hei kai atawhai, he kai tohu, ka mutu, he matua whāngai. E hāngai ana te kupu kaitiaki ki te Kaitiakitanga, anā i te wā ka hono ai te kūmuri ‘tanga’, ka hua ai tēnei hakamāramatanga, arā te rauhītanga, te korowaitanga, me te ahuna.

I roto i te ture hakahaere rauemi, i hakatauria i te kaitiakitanga hei tuaritanga, waihoki ko te rauhītanga. Engari kāre he tika te kupu tuaritanga, hei hakamārama i te kupu nei, i te mea ko te tikanga o taua kupu, kia tiaki i te whenua o tētahi atu. Ahakoa tēnā kei ngā iwi te mana hakahaere o tā rātou whenua, wai, ngāhere, mōana. I ahu mai ngā rawa taiao mai i a Papatūānuku. Otirā ehara nā te tāngata te whenua, engari i ahu rānō i te tangata i te whenua. E ai ki te papakupu o Wiremu ko te kaitiakitanga kia tautiaki kia pupuritia. He maha ngā takatau e hāngai ki te kai, ki roto i tēnei rangahau ko te whakamārama he kupu aratakia i te whakawhitinga o te kupu mahi ki te tūingoa kia tohua i te māngai. Hoinā, ka hono ki te kupu tiaki katahi ka puta te kupu kai-tiaki. Ko te tanga ki roto i te kupu kaitiakitanga koia ko tōna hiku ara ‘kia whakaroaroa te whakamārama kia tāpiri atu tōna tūnga o te kaitiaki’, tēnā ka hua ko te kupu Kaitiakitanga.

Tēnā ka rukuhia ki roto i taua hakamāramatanga, arā te rironga o te tūranga Kaitiakitanga. Ka tīmatahia te Kaitiakitanga i roto i te tāngata, kātahi rā ka puta atu, tae atu ki te wā ka mōhio mātou, ka takangaia te takohanga ki runga i ō mātou pokohiwi, kia tiaki i ngā hua katoa o te ao. Otirā, koia nei tō mātou tūranga, hei awhina i ngā atua māōri, me ngā mātua tūpuna. Ehara i te mea ko te taiao nahe, engari ko tō mātou reo, tō mātou ahurea, me tō mātou mātauranga i heke mai i ngā tūpuna, ki a mātou ngā uri hakatupu, ngā hakapaparanga. Kāti, ka uia te pātai, he aha te pānga o te Kaitiakitanga ki a mātou o te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe? Hoi, ka hakataukitia ake, reira ai ka mārāma kia pū mārāma,

Tū te pō, tū te ao

Tū ka maranga ki te wheiao ki te ao mārāma

Takina te ara a ngaru nui, ngaru roa, ngaru pae whenua

Takina te tiritiri o te mōana, tapokopoko a Tawhaki

He tai nui, he tai roa i hakaturia e Kupe ki marowhara

Tutu nui, tutu roa i te uru te hiku o te ika a Māui

Ka ū ki Arai-te-uru, ki Niua ki te rua taniwha e

Takina te riu ki Tawakeroa, ko Taikapiti ko Ruaputa ka ū te tauihu

Toia hikina ki runga, toia hapaingia kia rewa

Ki te pou herenga kaihoe, ki te pou herenga tatai

Ka tarehua i te pō, ka tarehua i te ao,

E mihi ana ki te papa whenua, e tangi ana te tāngata

He tai, he tai, he tai e! (H. Taimona, personal communication, 2020).

Mā, ngā hakatauki, ngā hakatauki ka hua ai ko te hononga, ko te pānga o tātou ki te taiao. I takea mai te whānaungatanga o te ira tāngata me te whenua mai i te orokohanga o te ao. Nā tēnei hakapono, he hononga tā ia tūmomo āhuaranga oranga, mā ia ō ngā uri hakatupu o Ranginui me Papatūānuku, me ō rāua tamariki, arā ngā kaitiaki o ngā hua katoa o Rangi me Papa. He ōrite te orokohanga o ngā whanonga āhuaranga o ngā momo tupu, ngā otaota, ngā kararehe, me te ira tāngata, me ō rātou tikanga katoa. Anā i takea katoa mai nō ēnei tūpuna, otirā i rārangahia te hononga

hakupapa i waenganui i ā rātou anō, mā te tuaki ō te iwi me te tātai hakapapa. Kei roto tonu i te iwi, me te Wairuatanga, ko te mananui kia manakohia i te āhuaranga o te tapu, i ahu mai i ā Rangi me Papa. I ēnei rā, ka ārikarika ngā mea katoa mā te karakia, mā te karakia e paiheretia, e tuitui i te aho tāngaengae ki te taiao, anā kia āhei mātou te hakamahi i ngā hua o te taiao kia kore rawa e takahī i tōna mauri, i tōna tapu. (Tautari, P. 2021)

Nā ko te hua o ēnei āhuaranga kia āhei te ira tāngata te hakaū ki roto i te taiao. Ko te hakapapa o te whenua he taurahere, ko taua taura he whenu, he tātai, he hono, ka mutu he toto e hoki muri rānō ki tō mātou tūpuna rangatira tuatahi ā Kupe, arā ngā tapuwae tuatahi i waihotia ki roto i te one ki Te Pouahi. Kātahi ka poua i tōna pou, ka kora, ka mura, ka kāpura hei ahikā i te whenua mō ōna hakaheke, i kōnei rā i riro mātou ngā uri hakaheke i tēnei whenua taurikura, i konei hoki rā i takatakahia te āhuaranga o te Kaitiakitanga ki runga i a mātou hei raupī i tēnei whenua.

Nō reira, nā Kupe tēnei whenua i taunaha, he whetu ki runga ki te rangi he ara tiatia i tōna haerenga mai, ko reira anō he āhuaranga o te Kaitiakitanga arā te tātai arorangi, he mātauranga, he pūkengatanga hei tūrama i tōna ara. He wai, he whenua ki raro hei taunaha, nā tēnā i tau ai ki Te Puna i te ao mārama, ko ia te tapuwae tuatahi o tēnei whenua. Ka heke, ka heke kia Nukutawhiti ki Ruanui nā rāua tēnei whenua i hakanoho hei kā tonu rā te kāpura, ka heke kia Rahiri, tae rawa atu ki a mātou e nohonoho nei. Hoi, kua taka te tūranga kaitiaki ki roto rawa i ngā hekenga o Kupe. (Klaracich, 2014)

E ai ki a mātou o konei, ō te rohe o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe te kakapa ngākau o Ngāpuhi, he rohe hakahirahira tēnei, e kīa nei te kōhanga, te puna o te ao mārama, i kōnei ngā tapuwae tuatahi, ngā tapuwae kura, ngā tapuwae ngaro o Kupe, te kaitaunaha o tēnei whenua o Aotearoa.

Ahako kua tīni te āhuaranga o te iwi me te whenua heke atu ki ngā hakapaparanga, ka mau herea te nukuratarata tūpuna i rārangahia ki roto i te whenua e te iwi. Tēnā ko tā te mahi o naini tata nei hei tohu i te kōtahitanga, kia mau, kia ū ki ngā takahanga o rātou mā, hei kaitūtei kei taea a Araiteuru rāua ko Nuiā e ngā taniwha kikino o te wā, hei pātū i te marangai kei purua te wahapu e te tai parawhenuamea o te ao hou.

Ka kawe te Kaitiakitanga o te taiāo i tētahi atu momo korahi ki tā te iwi taketake. Anā, ko te Kaitiakitanga he āhuaranga hiringa hei hakahiwa i ngā tāngata katoa e kaingākau ana ki te hūrokuroku o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Engari ki te matau mōhio i te māramatanga o te kupu Kaitiakitanga, me taketake te hakaaro, anā kia mōhio, kia mārama hoki i te aronga o te iwi Māori. Otirā, ki tā te iwi Māori ka hono ai ngā mea katoa: te atua me te tāngata, te hunga ora me te hunga mate. He tika rā i ēnei rā kia whāki atu, ka nui te mōteatea me te tangi hakaroto ki te taurahere tūpuna, e memeha, e whatungarongaro haere nei e tātou i ēnei rā tonu. Ahakoa tērā ka noho tonu te taurahere tūpuna, e whārikitia ki mua i te aroaro, engari kau kē te mea e kitea kanohi atu ana tātou katoa i taua mauri.

Kua piki ake te ia o ngā tikanga, me ngā ritenga o te ao hou ki roto i a tātou ka heke iho nei tō tātou hononga ki te taurahere tūpuna, ka haere te wā, ka wehe i te hono, wehe noa nei, wehe takitahi nei, koia te oranga a te tāngata e noho tauwiwi ai tātou. Mehemea e kore ai tātou e hakahau i te kaha o te ia o te tai a te ao hou neki kia hurihia kia riro ake mā tātou te tai e hakatere ki ngā kawenga tikanga, kawenga ritenga, o te taurahere tūpuna, oho rawa ake, kua noho Pākeha ai tātou, kua ruia e tātou ki te taurahere tūpuna Pākeha.

4.3 Te hiranga o Hokianga whenua

Ka whitikia te tauārai whenua e te tauramōko tūpuna, e te tauraherehere tatai tūpuna i ahu mai i te ahi komau, ahi uruuru whenua, i ngā pou tuahu ahurewa, i ngā tatai pou wānanga, i ngā taāai pou kōrero, i ngā papa kāinga, i ngā torere taumata hakaokiokinga, i ngā wāhi tapu, i ngā urupa tapu, i ngā puna tohi tāngata, i ngā puna waitapu, i ngā wairere, me ngā awa puna wai, i te ngahere rongoa a Tane me te waiora a Tane, i ngā marae, i ngā pā tuwatawata, i ngā wāhi pakanga, i ngā tauranga waka, i ngā mahinga kai, i ngā tauranga hī, i ngā tauranga hao, i ngā tahuna mataitai kaimoana o naiānei nā.

Ko horahia te mata o te whenua, te kanohi o te rangi me te kiriwaiwai o te moana ki ngā tohu ona mata, me he papa pounamu, he mea whai tapu, he mea whai mana, he mea whai ora, he mea hakamīharo, e rerehua nei te takoto. I tuituia katoa mai e ngā

tūpuna i ngā wāhi tapu, i ngā wāhi whai tikanga, whai mana, i whatua katoa, i rāranga katoa, i whiria, i herea katoa mai e rātou kia kotahi mai te hanga.

Ka hakakōpanihia e ngā tūpuna ngā tuituinga ki te iho o te taurahere, anā ka whiria hōhonutia e ngā tūpuna ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā āhuetanga iho, i ahu mai i te ao tāhito, i te ao o ngā Atua, i te ao o ngā Ariki, i te ao o tua hakarere. I ahu hoki i ngā tikanga o te hapū, i ngā tikanga o te marae, i ngā tikanga o te whānau, me ngā hononga taurite o te Whanaungatanga, ngā tikanga pure, tae rawa atu ki te Whanaungatanga o te toto hakauru, o te toto hakapapa matua ā roto.

Nā, ka hakamutu ake tēnei haumāiui i te orokohanga o te āhuetanga whenua i rārangahia e ngā tūpuna, i te takapau taonga, te korowai kahukura, anā ka horahia, ka ū ki roto i ngā mātārae o te wahapū o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Nā ngā tūpuna i paiheretia te whenua me tēnei kāhu pītongatonga nā te hakapapa, nā te Kaitiakitanga e mau ana. Ka hahatapua ai, ka hakanoatia ai te noho, me te hīkoitanga, te whāwhātanga i te ao, kia hakaū anō hoki i te taurahere, i a rātou anō ki te whenua.

Ka tuituia katoa mai ēnei tikanga hakauru, ka puta mai ko mōemōea, ko hakakitenga, ko matakite, ko te māramatanga, hei urunga mai mō te rongo mau, tuia ki te aumārire ka tau ko te rongo taketake. I mōhio whānui ana ngā tūpuna, ko te tino ahurewa tapu, ko te tino ahurewa mana e meinga nei rātou, e noho pū ana i te whatumanawa o te ao hurihuri nei. Kei a Ranginui tōna mauri, kei a Papatūānuku tōna mauri, me o rāua tamariki katoa, tae atu ki ā rātou uri hakatupu. Ka ora ai te mauri me te wairua o ngā Atua, ngā ariki, ngā tupua, ngā taniwha, me ngā kaitiaki ka ora kotahi ai te ao. Anā nā tēnei ka ora ai te hunga tāngata.

Pū mōhio anō rā e ngā tūpuna, ko te tino tapu ahurewa me te mana ahurewa e meinga nei e rātou, ko roto rawa i te whatumanawa o te ao e noho nei tatou, kei a Ranginui me tōna mauri, kei a Papatūānuku me tōna mauri. Ka ora te mauri me te wairua o aua Atua, aua ariki, aua tupua, aua taniwha me aua kaitiaki, ka ora ngatahi te ao, ka ora hoki te hunga tangata.(Taimona, 2022)

4.4 Te hiranga o Hokianga moana

“Ko te mauri o Ngāpuhi he mea huna ki te wai”. (Kamira, 1957).

I ahu mai tēnei hakatauki mai i te taenga mai o Nukutawhiti ki te Hokianga, anā i hakatō ai te mauri ki roto i te wai o Hokianga. I tōna taenga mai ki roto i tāna waka ko Ngātokimatawhaorua, i tū ia ki te tomōkanga o te wahapū, kātahi ia i panga atu i ōna kura ki roto i te moana, hei hakatau i ngā ngaru, kia taea te uru atu. Engari kāre anō tōna kura i uta mai. Ahakoa tēnā ka hakatau te hakatauki nei i taua āhuaranga, anā e hāngai ana ki te orangatonutanga o te kai ki roto i te wai.

Ko te mauri o Ngāpuhi koia rā ko te wahapū o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, otirā ko te wahapū te orangatonutanga, te Kaitiakitanga mō ngā uri hakatupu o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. He mea whai tikanga ēnei kōrero, i te mea he tapu tō te wai, he tapu tō te moana, he tapu tō te whenua. Nā te aro ki ēnei kōrero ka hakawhenua ai ngā uri o Hokianga ki te whenua. Nā ngā kaitiaki o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe tēnā e tiaki, arā nā rātou kē i tiaki i te mauri o te wai, i te mauri o te mōana, i te mauri o te whenua, i te mauri o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe.

Heoi, kei roto i ngā ringa o ngā kaitiaki te oranga mō tātou ngā uri hakatupu. I te tirohanga ake o Nukutawhiti ki te tomōkanga o te wahapū, ka puta mai a riri, me ngauha i te mōana, nā tēnei ka ngarungaru te mōana. I mua i te tāwhana o Nukutawhiti, i hikina ngā ngaru e toru i te waka o Ngātokimatawhaorua, arā ko Ngaru nui, Ngaru roa, Ngaru paewhenua ngā ingoa. Anā, ka hikina ngā ngaru i te waka, kātahi ka kōkirihia te waka ki roto i te ārewa o te rangi. Kātahi ka whati ruahia te hoe kaihautu, i roto i ngā ringa o Poupoto. Tata rawa te waka ki te papahoro, i te tūpeketanga o Poupoto ki tērā atu waka, i reira i arawhata a Kura ki te hakahoki te waka ki runga i te ara tika, anā kia tōtika te waka. Ka papaki ngā ngaru, nā te hau i pupuhi i ngā ngaru e toru ki runga i ngā toka i te tonga o te wahapū.

E ai ki ētahi kōrero, ko ngā ngaru ngā hakakitenga o ngā taniwha kaitiaki, i tā rātou kawenga i te waka ki roto i te wahapū o Hokianga. Nā tēnei i panga ōna amokura ki roto i te moana kia hakatau te mōana, nā kia utaina ki roto. I ēnei rā he tohu ngā amōkura i te mauri o Ngāpuhi. Otira ko ngā taniwha kaitiaki ngā kaiārahi, ngā kaitiaki i te mauri o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, o Ngāpuhi, arā ko te mauri te wai o

Hokianga. Ko te wai anō te orangatonutanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Nā ngā kaitiaki tēnei i atawhai, nā ngā kaitiaki tēnei e hakaruruhau, nā ngā kaitiaki tēnei e tiaki.

Ehara i te mea ko te wai noa iho te orangatonutanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, engari kē ko te orangatonutanga o Hokianga, ko tō mātou nei whenua, me tō mātou nei mōana, kei reira te oranga mō mātou ngā uri hakatupu. He mea whai tikanga te whenua ki a mātou i te mea ko tō tātou nei whaea tērā, arā ko Papatuanuku. Nānā i whāngai, nānā i korowai i a mātou. E whai ake nei he hakatauki e hāngai ana ki ngā rākau i korowaitia i a Papatūānuku: Kia whakangaungaua koe ki te kahi-kātoa, ki te tūmatakuru, ki te tara-ongaonga; Ngā tāiro e nāhau, e Kupe, i waiho i te ao nei e (Hohepa, 2011).

4.5 Hakarāpopoto

Tēnā, ko te pūtaketanga o tēnei whenu, he hakamārama kia pūmārama ko te hiranga, ko te rito o te Kaitiakitanga me tōna pānga ki a mātou te ira tangata.

Ka mutu, ko ngā nehenehe o Hokianga he wāhi hakaruruhau, he wāhi piringa mō ngā tamariki o Tāne. Nā Kupe tēnei whenua i taunaha, otirā ko te whenua, te wai, te mōana katoa te orangatonutanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Koia nei te tīmatanga o te Kaitiakitanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Nā te waihotanga iho o te whenua nei, ka tū ai he tuāpapa mā mātou ngā uri hakatupu, kia taea e mātou ngā uri o Kupe te puawai, te tupu, kia ora tonu ai ngā tāhūhū kōrero, te hakapapa, ngā pūrākau o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Anā kia whāngai ake ki te ao whānui.

WHENU TUARIMA

NGĀ TĀHUHU KŌRERO O NGĀ POUWHENUA WAIWAI O MAUI

5.0 Kōrero taki

“Te oha o tai tangata mate, te oha o tai ō mahara”. (Murdoch, 1990)

Tirotiro kau atu ana tēnei whenu ki ngā tāhuhu kōrero o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe otiia ko roto o tōku kāinga o Whirinaki e kiia nei ko ngā pouwhenua waiwai o Maui. Ko reira ka maiangi ake, ka hūtia ake i ngā pūrākau, i ngā kōrero nehenehe o te ripo mamao. Mā kona pea ka kite i ngā tikanga, i ngā kaupapa taketake i ahu rānō i aua tāhuhu kōrero. Hei ko tāku he hakaraupapa katoatia i ngā whāwhātanga, i ngā kōrero nehenehe ō ōku tūpuna mai i te taenga mai o ngā waka ki te Hokianga, te nohoanga i mua noa atu i te taenga mai o tauiwī, ka mutu ko te nohoanga nō muri mai i te taenga mai o tauiwī, kia māmā ake te whai, te kapo, te kite, te mārāma kia pū mārāma, kia mahara kia pū mahara i ngā kōrero i takea mai.

Ka mutu, kia tiro hakaroto i ngā tikanga kua panoni, kua tīni mai rānō ki naini tata nei e hāngai pū ana ki te Kaitiakitanga. Ehara i te mea he aronga nahe ki te kaitiakitanga o te whenua, o te wai engari ko te Kaitiakitanga o ā mātou nei kōrero tuku iho, me pēhea nōki e āta ahua ana ēnei kōrero, ēnei tikanga i te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga ko roto i ngā hakapaparanga o naianei nā.

Ko Ngāpuhi te iwi e hakakōtahi ana i ngā hapū, ko Te Hikutū te hapū e hakakōtahi ana i ngā papakāinga, ko ngā pouwhenua waiwai o Maui te tauārai e karepoti ana i ngā papakāinga, ko Whirinaki te whenua e nohonoho nei hau.

Tēnei whenua ō Whirinaki, he whenua i takea mai i a Maui, arā te parata o Rahiri. He whenua tēnei i wāwāhi mōna ake, hoi ko te toenga o te whenua ō Ngāpuhi i riro ki a Rahiri.

5. 1 Ngā māhere o Te Hikutū o Whirinaki

I hakatakotoria e Maui i ngā tauārai o Whirinaki e kīa nei ko ngā, Pou whenua waiwai o Māui. Timata i Kauwhare hakawhiti atu ki Hauturu ki Upokowhaha, tae noa ki te pā o Karangi ki Pukekohe, hakawhiti ki te awa o Whareumu, ki Opara ki Onoke, nā ka mutu ki Kauwhare.

Ko Whirinaki te ingoa i tapaina ki runga i tō mātou nei whenua, awa nōki. E whā ngā pūrākau e hāngai pū ana ki te ingoa o Whirinaki e ai ki tōku nana. (Tautari, Ngamihi, personal communication)

Tuatahi i te wā i hakarereā e Rahiri i a Tūhoronuku i Whiria, i taka tahitia ki te taha o tētahi awa ki tērā taha o ngā paemaunga ki te rāwhiti otiia ki roto i tētahi riu iti pātata ki Whiria, nā i haere ngā tama tokorua a Rahiri ki te kimi, i reira i kite ai i te pākaurerehau e piri ana, e hakawhirinaki ana ki tētahi rākau pūriri, nā i tapaina ko taua wāhi ko Whirinaki.

Tuarua, i tētahi rā i te noho tokorua ngā rangatira ki te taha o te kōawaawa i Whirinaki ki runga i te whenua e kīia nei ko Rangipai, nā ko reira rāua e hakawhirinaki ana, e kai ana i te tuna. Nā i tapaina ko te ingoa ko Whirinaki.

Tuatoru, kī pai ngā kōawaawa o Whirinaki me ngā tuna tangariki, kei tērā piko, kei tērā piko o te awa he rua tuna e mau ana i ngā tangariki e hakawhirinaki ana, e kōwiriwiri ana, nā i tapaina ko te ingoa ko Whirinaki.

Tuawha, i ngā rā nehenehe i noho tētahi hunga waho i Whirinaki ko raro iho i ngā manaakitanga o tētahi o mātou nei rangatira a Tikitikingahuru nā ko Tangirere tōna ingoa, i a ia tētahi rua kumara, i te wā o te hauhake i hakaupūngia ko ngā kumara ko roto i tōna rua, nā ko te ingoa o tōna rua kumara ko Kaka Whirinaki, nā te hakawhirinaki o ngā kumara ko roto i te rua. (Tautari, N, kete hakapakari, 1998)

Ngā pou whenua waiwai ō Maui

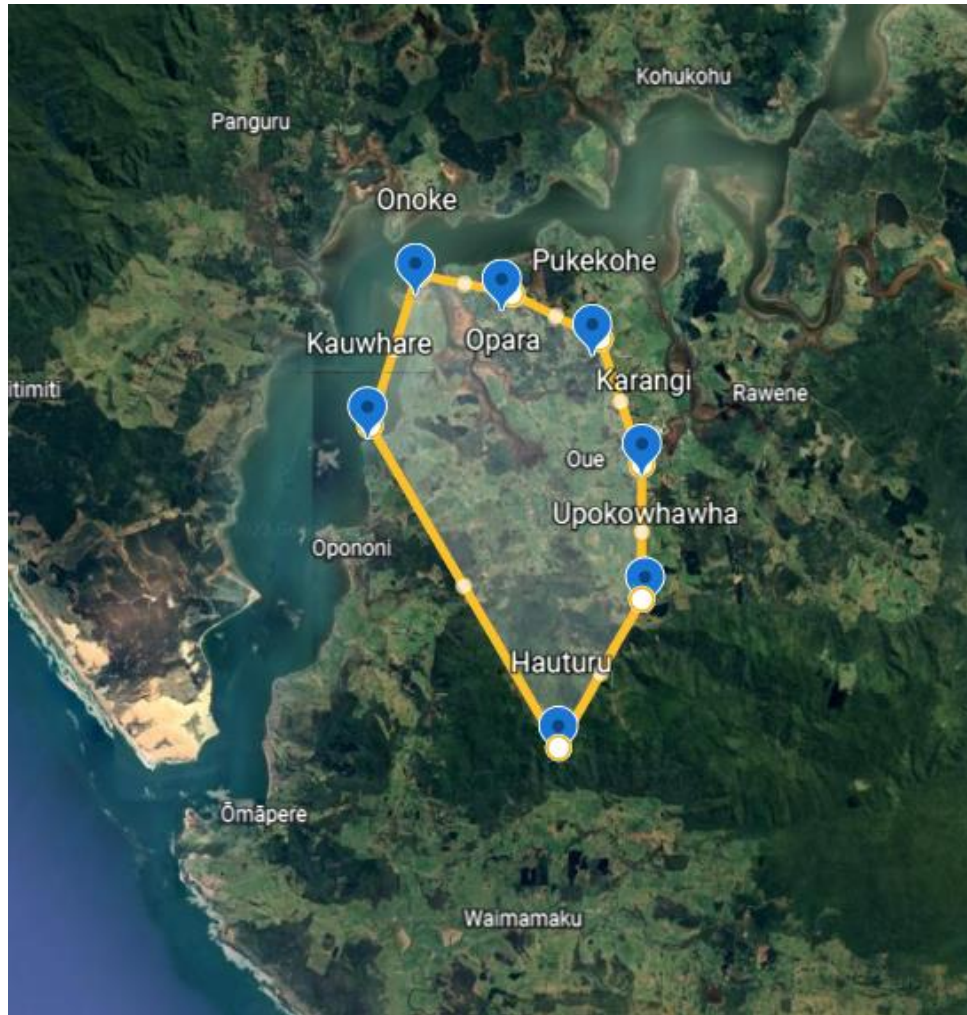


Figure 3: Taurai o Whirinaki

Rohe Mōana o Te Hikutū

Koia nei te tauarai o tō mātou nei awa, mai i ngā maunga, ngā wairere, ngā kōawaawa e rere atu ana ki te awa o Whirinaki, tae noa ki te wahapū o Hokianga.



Figure 4: Whirinaki rohe moana awa catchment

5.2 Ngā wāhi hiranga o Te Hikutū

E hakaatu ana tēnei māhere i ngā wāhi hiranga mai i te puaha o tō mātou nei awa o Whirinaki, hoi ko ngā mātārae ko Ōnoke, ko Opara, piki hakarunga ki te riu ki Te Mōpi, te wāhi tapu i tanumia ko ngā tini tūpuna o Te Hikutū.

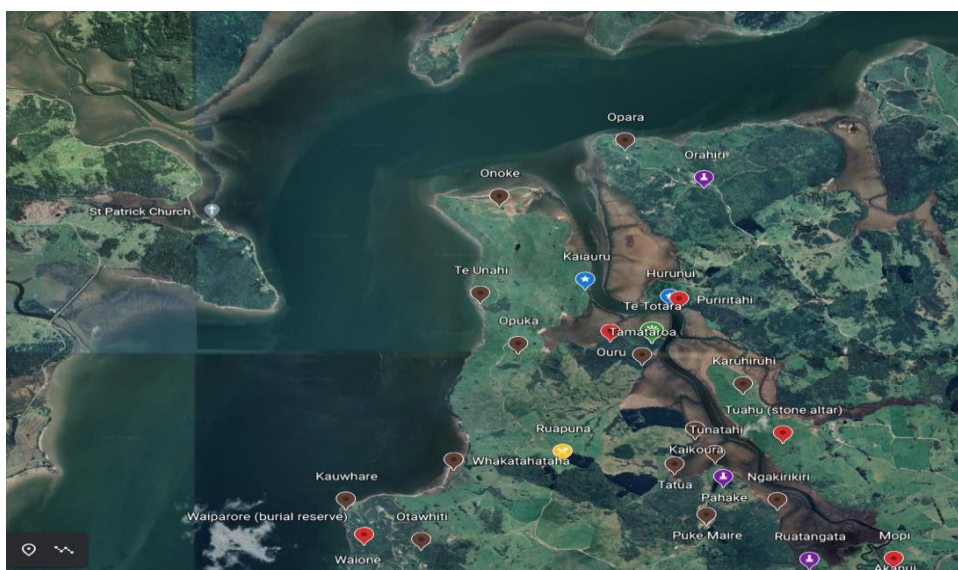


Figure 5: Ōnoke to Te Mōpi (Whirinaki main road)

Ōnoke

Te wāhi nohoanga o ētahi rangatira o Te Hikutu. Ko te whānau Riiwhi, ka mutu kia Frederick Maning, konei ai te kōti tuatahi o te ika a Maui.

Opara

He pā, he nohoanga, koia nei te wāhi i tuki ai a Te Roroa i ngā wāhine/tamariki o Whirinaki. I konei i mate ai a Kautawarua tētahi tapairu o Te Hikutu.

Ouru

He wāhi, he toka tapu e mau ana i te kauae o Maui, te parata o Rahiri.

Kaiaru

He ingoa o tētahi kaitiaki o tō mātou kāinga arā ko tētahi o ngā kuri a Kupe. E ai ki ngā korero o te kāinga i a ia ngā kanohi whero.

Puriritahi

Koia nei he wāhi tapu. He wāhi tapu tāhito i tanumia ai ko ngā kōiwi o ngā tupuna o Whirinaki. Ka taea noki te rongō ki tōna āhua i a koe e hakatata ana i konei.

Te Tōtara

Koia nei tētahi o ngā whare wānanga tuatahi ki te ika a Maui, hoi te whare wānanga o Kupe.

Karuhiruhi

He ingoa o tētahi wāhi whenua ko runga i te awa o Whirinaki, i huaina ko tōna ingoa mai te huihuinga, te kohanga o ngā manu Karuhiruhi, he mā me te pango te tae o ngā huruhuru, ko tā te kawau he pango te huruhuru katoa.

Kaikoura

I haramai o mātou tūpuna ki konei ki te hī koura, hei maunu mō te hī ika. Koia nei ka huaina ko te ingoa ko Kaikoura. (Wynyard, Arthur, personal communication, 2022)

Pahake

Te pā o Te Hira Te Wera, takanoa kia Whiu Te Hira kia Maraea Whiu Te Hira me ōna uri. Koia nei te whenua e noho nei hau me tōku whānau. Te whenua o taku hoa a Whiu Waata. (Waata, Whiu, personal communication, 2022)

Ruatangata

Koia nei te pā o Kairewa rāua ko Waimirirangi. Te pā rangatira o Te Hikutū. He wāhi tapu i tanumia ko ngā kōiwi o ngā tupuna.

Te Mōpi

He wāhi tapu, i tanumia ko ngā tūpuna, pērā i a Tikitikingahuru te parata o Kaharau. He kōawaawa noki e whāngai ana i te awa o Whirinaki. I ngā rā o nehe i kerikeri ko ngā tupuna i tēnei wāhi kia āhei ngā poti te mau mai i ngā kēne kirimi he whāngai i te riu. Nā rātou i kerī me ngā hō.

Matuku

He wāhi repo tēnei e whāngai ana i te awa o Whirinaki, rere atu rā ki te moana. He wāhi kōhanga he wāhi nohoanga o te manu Matuku.

E whai ake nei ko ngā wāhi, ko ngā pā, ko ngā mahinga kai, ko ngā wāhi tapu, ko ngā maunga o tōku kāinga. Tahī ko te māhere, ka rua ko te hakamāramatanga.

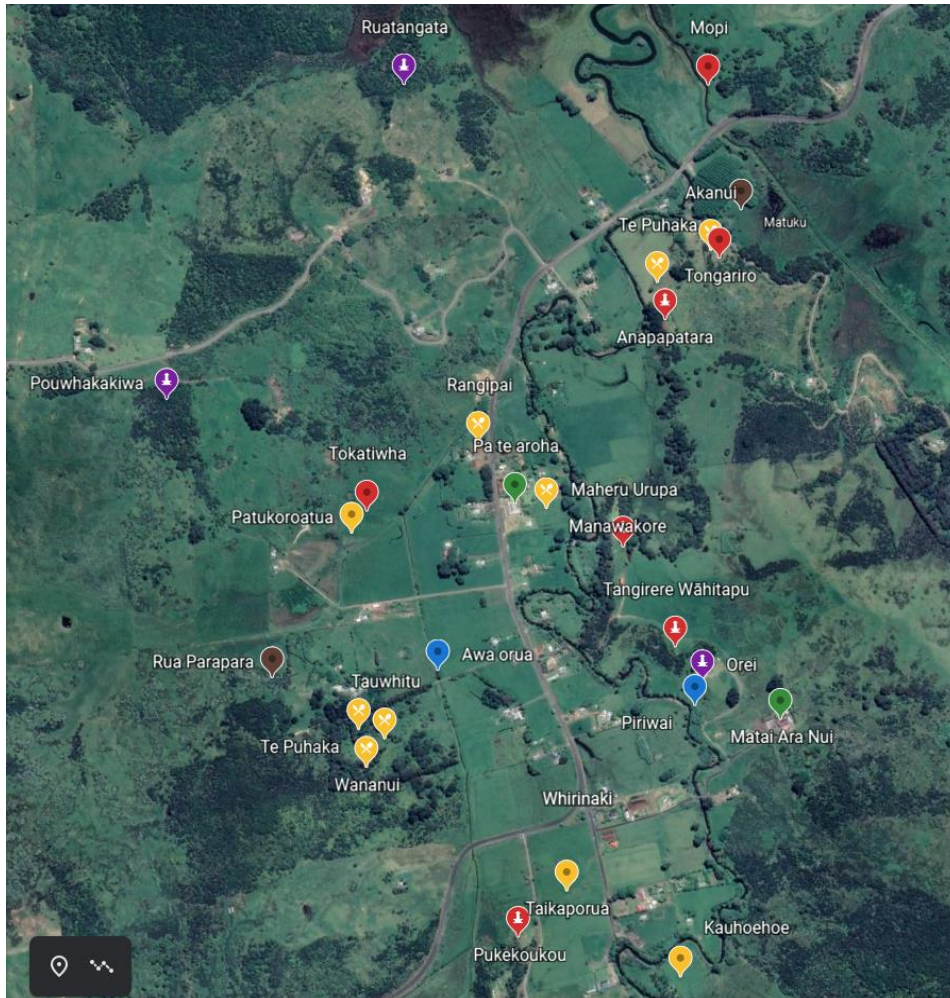


Figure 6: Te Mopi to Kauhoehoe (te riu o Whirinaki)

Akanui, Te Puhaka

Mahinga kai

Tongariro

Urupā

Te Ana o Papatara

Wāhi tapu, te wāhi i tanumia te tohunga a Papatara i haere tahī mai me Kupe, a Nukutawhiti nōki.

Maheru

He wāhi tapu, he urupā nōki. I huaina ai ko te ingoa mai i te tūpuna a Tuteauru (Ngai Tuteauru) i a ia e noho ana i konei ki te heru i ōna makawe mā.

Manawakore

Te wāhi whawhai o ngā tūpuna ko runga anō i te mana o te whenua. I haramai a Tahaetini, Heremia Te Wake, Wi Puriri mai i tērā taha o te awa o Hokianga ki konei ki te kokoraho te whenua, engari i mate a Nuku (parata o Kahuitara he rangatira nō Whirinaki). E meinga ko ngā korero nā te hononga ā-toto o ngā ope e rua i hua ai ko te ingoa ko Manawakore, ahatia he toto, he whanaunga i mate tonu.

Pātearoha

Nā Whiu Te Hira te whenua o te marae i tākohatia kia hakatū i tētahi marae ki tēnei taha o te riu o Whirinaki. Nā, ko runga a Whiu Te Hira i tōna moenga matenga, ōna rā hakamutunga, i hikina te whānau i a ia ki ngā pakitara ko reira kite ai i te tūāpapa, nā i mea atu ia “Ka pā te aroha kia koutou”. Nā runga anō i ōna wawata. (Waata, W, personal communication, 2022)

Pouwhakakiwa

Koia nei te pā o Maui te parata o Rahiri. He wāhi tapu noki i tanumia ko ngā kōiwi o Haerekitera he tūpuna noki o Whirinaki. Ko runga tēnei pā i te whenua o tōku tūpuna ko Apikaira Leaf taka iho ki tōku karani ko Ngamihi Tautari (nee Wynyard / Leaf)

Orei (ingoa tāhito ko Pipiwai)

Ko Oreinga te roanga kē. He pā. Te nohoanga o Tikitikingahuru, me ētahi atu rangatira o Te Hikutū. I ahu mai te ingoa mai i a Tikitikingahuru i a ia e moe ana, i oreinga (moan) atu ko roto i tona moe.

Matai-ara-nui

Ko tētahi o ngā marae i Whirinaki. I tūwhera i te tau 1876 nā runga anō i te hiahia o te tūpuna ko Tui Wikaira. Ko tōna māramatanga e mātakitaki, e matai ana i te ara wairua e aru atu ana ki Araiteuru rere atu rā ki te rerenga wairua.

Pukekoutu

Ko tētahi o ngā urupā ko roto o Whirinaki. I konei i tanumia ko ngā kōiwi mai i ngā ana o Te Ramaroa. “Me whakawairua to titiro ki Pukekou”. E ai ki ētahi o ngā kōrero i ahu mai te ingoa mai i ngā manu e koutu ana ko runga i te puke nei, arā ko ngā rūrū koukou tērā. (Taimona, H, personal communication, 2020)

Ko te mahere e whai ake nei e hakaatu ana i ngā maunga, ngā wairere, me ētahi atu wāhi ko muri i te riu. Koia nei ko ngā pae maunga e korowai ana i te riu.

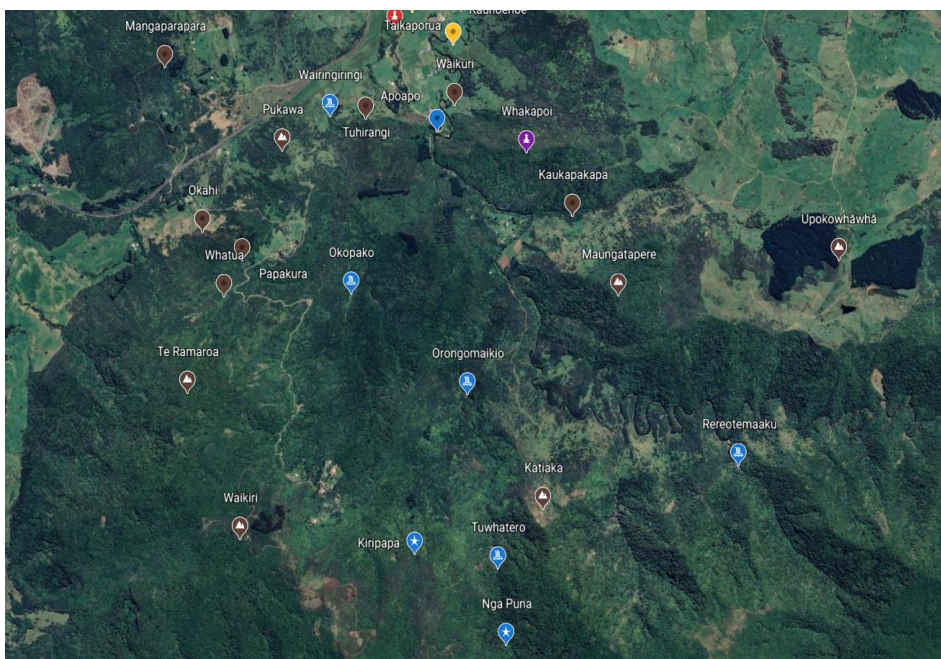


Figure 7: Ko ngā pae maunga o te riu o Whirinaki

Whakapoi

He pā tāngata ō mua, e tū ana ki runga i te whenua Morunga (Matua Warren) e karanga nei ko puke rongoa (medicine hill).

Apoapo

He toka Rangatira. I mua i te wehenga atu ki te pakanga i haramai ngā hoea ki tēnei toka, nā i peke atu ki roto i te awa, mēnā ka puta mai ki te whitinga mai o te rā, he tohu ka hoki ora mai i te pakanga, engari mēnā ka puta ki te tōnga o te rā, ka mate rātou ki tāwāhi.

Piriwai

He toka, he wāhi pure, ka haramai te nuinga o ngā tangata ki konei ki te tuku karakia, ki te mahi pure, ki te kimi wai mō ngā rongoa. He wāhi rongoa.

Mangapara

Ko Mangaparapara te roanga kē. He wāhi nohoanga

Maungatapere

He maunga rangatira e tū noa mai ana ko roto o Whirinaki, he Herenga ki te pūrākau o Te Ramaroa.

Okopako

He wāhi awa, he rere e rere atu ana ko roto i te awa o Whirinaki.

Kiripapa

He wairere e whāngai ana i te awa o Whirinaki.

Orongomaikio

Ko Maikio, ko Orongomaikio te roanga kē. He wāhi, ko roto i ngā kōrero tuku iho ō te kāinga i whānau mai te tūpuna a Ruatara Tauramoko i konei, i konei nōki ia i tāmokohia.

Te Ramaroa

Ko Te Ramaroa-ā-Kupe te roanga kē. Te maunga hakahī i ārahi i a Kupe ko roto i te wahapū.

Tūwhatero

Te wairere e tūwhatero mai ana ko waenga i a Katiaka me Te Ramaroa. Koia nei te wairere matua e whāngai ana i te awa o Whirinaki. E ai ētahi kōrero, i rapa ai tētahi o ngā taniwha o Araiteuru ki konei ki waenga i ngā maunga, nā konei tonu e rapa tonu ana e whāterotero mai ana.

Te rere o te makū

He wairere e whāngai ana i te awa o Whirinaki.

Waikiri / Waikeri

Te hoa rangatira o Te Ramaroa, he maunga hakahī ko runga i te pae o Te Ramaroa

Ngā puna

Ko ngā puna e māringi iho ko roto i ngā kōawaawa o Whirinaki.

Katiaka

He maunga. Tētahi hekenga o Te Ramaroa rāua ko Waikiri. Ko Katiaka tētahi o ngā tamāhine a Te Ramaroa rāua ko Waikiri, i tākoha atu a Te Ramaroa i ōna Tamariki e toru ki a Katiaka nā runga anō i tana pouri, arā ko Okopako, ko Wairingiringi, ko Pukawa aua Tamariki.

5.3 Ngā tāhuhu kōrero o Whirinaki

Ko tāku he hakamārama ake i ngā kōrero tuku e hāngai ana ki te kāinga. Nā ka wāwāhi ko roto i ngā wahanga rerekē. Tuatahi ko te nohoanga i mua i te taenga mai o tauwiwi, ka rua ko te nohoanga whai muri mai i te taenga mai o tauwiwi, kia kite rānō i ngā nukuhanga, i ngā nekehanga mai i te hakaawenga o tangata kē atu.

5.3.1 Te nohoanga o ngā tūpuna i mua noa atu i te taenga mai o tauīwi.

E whai ake nei ko ngā tāhuhu kōrero, ko ngā kōrero tuku iho i mua noa atu i te taenga mai o tauīwi.

“Nō Hawaiiiki mai, tuku iho e”.

“E hoki nei au, e kore au e hokianga nui mai”. (Klaricich, 2014)

Inā te huhua o ngā kōrero e hakamanatia e tō tātou nei tūpuna a Kupe. Ka tohe, ka tohe, he Kupe nōku, he Kupe tāhau, he Kupe tuatahi, tuarua, tuatoru e hia kē ngā Kupe i tau ki Aotearoa nei. Engia, e ai ki ngā tāhuhu kōrero he Kupe tūturu tō tōku Kupe i tau kē ki Aotearoa i waenga i ngā rautau tekau ki te tekau mā tahi. Koia te orokohanga o Hokianga whenua, Hokianga moana, Hokianga tāngata. Nānā kē me tōna tira waka hoe tēnei whenua i tapa, nana kē tēnei whenua i taunahatia, nānā anō i waihotia e ngā kaitiaki, hei tiaki i te oranga o tōna iwi, o tōna whenua, o tōna mōana. Otira ko ngā kaitiaki ngā kai pūpuri, ngā kaitiaki o te oranga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Ehara kē te mea ko tōku Kupe he tangata whenua nō konei, ā he hunga taketake nō konei, engari kē he kai taunaha kē tōku Kupe, he kaiurungī waka, he kaikotiti tōku Kupe, hoi hore raw ahau e meinga ana nō konei tōku Kupe ēngari nānā tēnei whenua i taunaha.

Ka hakamārama hoki i te taenga mai o ngā iwi rerekē pērā ki te iwi tūrehu, te parikaranga, te tirairaka, me ērā atu. Anā, he kaitiaki ēnei katoa ko roto o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, ahakoa he rerekē ngā momo kaitiaki, he rite tonu o rātou tūranga, o rātou mahi hei pūpuri i te orangatonutanga, te kaiitakitanga o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Kei a Ngāpuhi ētahi korokī e pā ana ki tētahi tino tūpuna, tētahi tino pōkai whenua, arā ko Kupe tērā. Nānā i utaina ki Aotearoa nei, wehe rātou mai i tā rātou whenua hei tirohaere mō tētahi whenua hou, i te mea e noho ngaruwhati a Hawaiiiki, anā te maha hoki o ngā pakanga i whawhai i reira, e pā ana ki te whenua, ngā mōra, ngā kararehe, te mana, me ngā wahine.

Nā, i wehe a Kupe mai i Hawaiiiki, tērā pea ko te rapu i te tāngata i kahakina i tōna whaiaipo, te pāhiko i te rautipu mō ōna mahi rongonui pea, te hakamate i tētahi wheke i kai i tā rātou māunu, aha noa, aha noa ko ngā take. Hoi, ko te take matua i

arumia e ia i te ika rongonui o tōna tūpuna a Māui. Ka tīmatahia tēnei pūrākau ki Hawaiiiki, arā te ūkaipotanga o te iwi Māori. E ai ki ngā kōrero o Himiona Kaamira, ko te tūrangawaewae o Kupe, he wāhi ki Mōtutapu, anā he wāhi ki te māngai o te awa o Awanuiarangi, i rere mai i te mōtu nui o Hawaikirangi. I a ia e tupu ake ana, i whai ia i ngā pūkenga huhua e pā ana ki te mātauranga, anā ka hikohiko tōna hinengaro me ngā pūmanawa. He maha ōna pūkenga hei hanga whare whakairo, me te hanga waka. Anā ka pātai atu tētahi rangatira o Hawaikirangi, ko Toto ki a Kupe, kia hanga ngā waka e rua mō ōna kōtiro, nā ko Kuramarotini, ko Rongorongo ngā ingoa, mō tā rāua hekenga ki Hawaiki-nui. (Kamira, 1957)

I tēnei wā tonu i rapu haere a Toto i ētahi tāne mō ōna tamāhine. Anā, i kite a Toto i te painga o Kura ki a Kupe, ēngari kāre ia i hakaae i te mea pai ake ia ki tētahi atu tāne, ko Hoturapa. I hakaae a Kura kia moetahi me Hoturapa u runga i te hakaaro e ngākauria ana ia ki a Kupe, ēngari i runga i te korotū o tōna matua, i mōe ia i a Hoturapa. No te roa o te noho, i mōhio a Kupe ko te wairua katoa o Kura e hiahia ana ki a ia. Ka hua ai te hakaaro o Kupe, kia pātata atu ki a Hoturapa, ana kia tuku te pātai ki a ia, kia haere rāua tahi ki te hii ika, i hakaae a Toto. I te wā i haere rāua ki te hii ika, i kōrero huna a Kupe ki a Kura, nā kia haere ia ki waho ki Motutapu, kia tae ia ki reira i te ahiahitanga, kia tatari māna.

Nā, i a rāua i hī ika ana, i takina a Kupe tētahi karakia kia kore ai te tau i puta mai, nā tēnei ka peke atu a Hoturapa ki roto i te wai, ki te hakawātea i te tau, kātahi ka wehe atu a Kupe, anā i mahue i ia ki reira. Kātahi ka haere a Kupe ki te tikina i a Kura, anō hoki i karanga atu ia ki a Uenuku, me Ngahue, me tōna iwi, i te mea i hua ai te hakaaro kia wehe atu rātou ki te rapu i te ika nui o tōna tūpuna a Māui. I tā rātou wehenga atu i mōhioia ā Kupe, horekau rātou i whai tāngata nanea kia hautū i te waka. I hakaaro ia kia haere ki tētahi mōtu i runga atu, ki Nui-o-Whiti, koia tērā ko te wāhi i kīa nei ko Pikopiko-i-whiti, ko Nui-o-warō, ko Maunga-roa, i reira i kohikohia i ētahi atu hunga hei awhina, arā ko Tutei, Karere, Poupoto, Karii, Turehu, me Pohetengau.

Nā, ka anga atu ia ki te wāhi i hakaaro e rewa ana te ika o Māui. Ka aru rātou i te ara o te rā. Ka taka rātou ki tētahi wāhi, ko Raro-pouri-nui. Kātahi i kite a Kupe, i arumia ngā kupenga o Kahukura, i ā rātou, arā ko Tupua-horo-nuku, he tupua kai whenua,

rāua ko Tai-horo-nuku-rangi, he tupua kai tai. Ko ēnei ngā uri o Kiwa rāua ko Kama, i tuku atu kia toroherea i a Kupe. Ka roa te wā i parepare ai a Kupe, kia puta i aua kupenga, ēngari kore taea te karo i aua kupenga, i hakaaro a Kupe, tēnā pea rātou ka mau.

Kātahi ka tīnīhia e Kupe i ngā hunga e rua ō runga tōna waka, hei taniwha, nā kia taea e rātou te pahiko atu i ngā kupenga o Kahukura. Anā, ka hikina aua taniwha e rua i te waka, ki tētahi wāhi marutau. Koia nei ngā kaitiaki o te waka, kia tae ora ai te iwi o Kupe ki uta.

I te urunga mai o Kupe me tōna ope ki roto i te wahapū, i kawea mai rātou i tā rātou ahurea rerekē, o rātou nei kuri mōkai, me o rātou tini wheako whaiaro. Anō nei te mātauranga o ngā momo wāhi, pērā ki te moana me o rātou tini manu, me ngā kainoho mōana. Ko tētahi o ngā taonga i kawea e Kupe ko tēnei hakatauki,

“Ka pā te āwha, ka rangaona te Toroa e tangi ana, e karanga ana ki tona kāinga i waho o te moana. *With the storm, the cry of the Toroa calling to his home on the open sea is heard.*” (Kamira, 1957)

Ka hopungaia te hakatauki nei i te iho, i te wairuatanga, o te hononga o te iwi nei ki te mōana me te taiao. I waihotia e ōku mātua tūpuna i ngā hakareretanga o te puakanga hei tuāpapa mā mātou, kia whai hakaaro, kia whai mōhio, kia whai māramatanga o ngā rā o mua. Tēnā, i tatū ki waho i te puaha o tētahi wahapū, i konei i kite i tētahi pae maunga tino roa, nā tēnei pae maunga i ārahi i a ko roto i te wahapū, i hakaingoatia e taua wahapū o “*Te puna i te ao marama.*” Nānā anō taua pae maunga i tapaina ko Te Ramaroa-ā-Kupe. I te wā i ūtaina te waka, e whitu tekau ngā hunga ō runga. Te huhua hoki ō ngā momo hunga i runga i tāna waka, arā ko Ngātiturehu, a Hiwawa, a Pukohu, a Parikarangeranga, a Tumamao, a Karihi, a Tunga, a Mokoroa, a Tirairaka. Nā, i nohonoho rātou ki Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, anō hoki ki ngā pito katoa o Te Tai Tokerau.

I ēnei rā he momo kaitiaki ngā hunga i hoea mai i runga i te waka o Kupe, pērā ki ngā tūrehu, te tirairaka. I mua i te hokinga atu o Kupe ki Hawaiki, i tupu haere te raruraru i waenga i a ia me tōna iwi. I tīmatahia ēnei raru, i te wā i hoki atu a Kupe mai i te hii ika i kite ia ka hukea te whāngai kai, te hurahanga ake, anā kīhai i māoa.

Nā ka koropupu te riri i roto i a ia. Kātahi i kohukohungaia a Kupe, pei rawa. Koia nei te ingoa Te Kohukohu, arā he wāhi tēnei ki roto i te wahapū o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. I te hokinga atu o Kupe ki tōna ūkaipo a Hawaiiki, i waihotia e ia i ōna mōkaikai, arā ngā taniwha kaitiaki ki te ūpoko o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, nā ko Araite-uru, ko Niniwa tērā. Ko te tikanga i waiho ia i ēnei taniwha ki Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, kia tiaki rāua i te painga o te wāhi rā, anō hoki kia aruhia i ngā tira haere e heke tonu mai ana ki Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, ki Te Puna o te Ao Mārama.

Anā, i tae te wā mō tōna hokinga atu ki Hawaiiki, neke atu i te whitu tekau ngā tau i mua i tōna hokinga atu. I te wā o tōna hokinga atu i noho tahi me tōna iwi ki roto o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. I hua ai te hakaaro kia waiho ia i tōna tama a Tuputupuwhenua, hei kaitiaki, hei mātāpuna mō Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. I tā rāua taenga atu ki tētahi puna wai, i poroporoaki a Kupe ki tōna tama. Ka takina ia he karakia hirihiri māna. Kātahi ka inumia a Kupe i te wai, nā tēnei ka hua ai te hakatauki nei, *“Hei konei rā e te puna o te ao mārama, ka hoki nei tēnei, e kore anō e hoki anga nui mai.”* (Kamira, 1957)

I te mutunga o te poroporoaki, i pātai a Kupe ki tōna tama a Tuputupuwhenua kia noho pūmau ki Hokianga hei tiaki i te whenua hou, engari i hiahia ia ki te hoki, ki te taha o tōna matua ki Hawaiiki. Kātahi ka takina a Kupe i tētahi karakia ki runga i a Tuputupuwhenua, kia paiheretia i a ia ki tētahi rākau pohutukawa, i waiho hoki a Kupe tētahi atu momo kaitiaki arā ko Tirairaka, i eke mai i runga i te waka o Kupe. Kātahi ka panga a Kupe i tōna tama ki roto i Te Puna-i-te-ao-mārama, kātahi ka tīnīhia hei taniwha, anā he taniwha ia mai i tērā rā, ki ēnei rā tonu. Ka roaka tēnei ingoa a Hokianga-nui.

Heoi anō, hei tāpiri ake ki te poroporoaki a Kupe nana tōna tama i waihotia hei tū he mātāwai mō ōna uri hakatupu e heke tonu mai ana ki Hokianga. Kātahi rā i wāwāhi atu ia i ngā taniwha kaitiaki. Ko Araiteuru te ira tāne e korowaitia i te mātārae o te tonga, ko Niua te ira wahine e korowaitia i te mātārae o te raki. I tākoha atu a Kupe i tētahi Tokatā ki a ia hei wāhi e horoia e ngā takutai. Ka hakamāramatia e ngā kaumātua o Hokianga i ngā ingoa o ēnei taniwha e rua, arā ko Araiteuru te atua huna, ko Niua te kaihuna.

I karanga atu a Kupe i ngā Ngaru e toru, ko Ngaru nui, Ngaru roa, Ngaru paewhenua hei awahina atu i ngā taniwha ki te tiaki i te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. I tohungaia tōna wehenga i te tīmatatanga o Hokianga, anā he wāhi rongoa mō ōna uri hakatupu i heke tonu mai ana. Hei hakamutu ake, i tuku anō a Kupe he karakia mō ōna uri hakatupu o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, kia whai rātou i te mana whenua o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, anō nei kia whai rātou i te kaitiakitanga, hei tiaki i ngā taonga katoa, kia kore ai e memehatia. I tōna hokinga atu i hiahia hoki ōna kuri e rua te hoki ki tōna taha, engari i waihotia e ia, kātahi ka tukuna tētahi karakia tohi, nā i huri hei kaitiaki mō te rohe, ka noho ai ki roto i te awa o Whirinaki, ka tohungaia ngā toka e rua i tā rāua kāinga.

Tēnā i wehe e ia mai i tētahi wāhi i hakaingoatia e ia ko Pouahi, he rite tonu ki tētahi pou tahuna, nā i poua e ia i tōna pou ko roto i te maunga hei ahikā te whenua, nā i kāpura, i tāhuna ko taua maunga, nā i neke ko te one ko waenga i te puaha o te wahapū kia hanga i tētahi puke one e tonutia i ēnei rā, he tohu tiaki kia kore ai ētahi e takahī i te mana o te wahapū. Ka hakaawe te nohoanga o Araiteuru me Niniwa i ngā uri katoa o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe me Ngapuhi. I ngā rā o mua, ko rātou te mātāpuna o te mana, me te hakaawe i te iwi. E whai ake nei tētahi hakatauki hei akiaki, hei hakakaha ake i ngā mātātoa,

“Kotahi ki reira

Kotahi ki Araiteuru

Kotahi ki reira

Kotahi ki Niua.” (Kamira, 1957)

E ora tonu ana tā rātou mana, ko rātou anō te pūmōtu matua o te tuakiri o Hokianga. Ka tā koha, ka tūtohu atu ngā pae kōrero o te takiwa arā a Mac Taylor, a Piri Iraia, me ētahi atu ki ngā taniwha kaitiaki ki roto i tā rātou mihi, ka tohungaia rātou ki ngā taniwha mā ēnei kupu: “Tū te ao, tū te pō.” Hoi, te huhua o ngā ākoranga o ngā mātauranga i ahu rānō i tēnei kōrero, ehara i te mea i haere kūare mai a Kupe ki Aotearoa, e kao, nānā ēnei akoranga i whītikina i ngā whare wānanga, ngā whare maire o Hawaiiiki. Pēnei i te tātai whetu, te hanga waka, te hakauro, te karakia, te aha atu, te aha atu. Te huhua nōki o ngā tohu i o te ao i hakamahi a Kupe hei pou ārahi i a

ia kia hakatere waka, anā kia kapo i ngā tohu o te taiao pēnei i ngā whetu, i ngā hau, i ngā manu, i ngā tai o Tangaroa.

Ko ngā whetu i ārahi i a ia i ahu rānō i ngā pūrākau ō nehenehe mai i te wehenga o Rangi o Papa. I muri iho i te tauwehenga o Rangi rāua ko Papa, i kahūngia e rāua me he korowai, tuatahi mai ko Papatūānuku, ko ngā otaota, ngā rākau, ngā tupu tōna korowai, anā ka tāhuri atu ki a Ranginui. E ai ki ētahi kōrero o te kāinga nei, i hakatōngia e Io te wānanga i te mana ki a Tāne rāua ko Tupaia, hei hakaatakotoria i te tīramarama hei tirotiro kau atu ki runga i a Papatūānuku.

Ko tēnei tīramarama he whetu, he marama, he rā e karangahia ko te Whānau-Puhi. I hakatakotoria ki ngā wāhi rerekē o te rangi hei tautohu i ngā wahanga rerekē o te tau, arā ko koanga, ko raumati, ko ngāhuru, ka mutu ko hōtoke. Reira i hakahou, i hakatā, i hakawhāiti, i hakawhānui i ngā tai o te ao. He tai e! He tai e! He tai timu, he tai pari hei whāngai, hei pure i takutai, me ngā nukuhangaa rerekē o Tangaroa me tōna whānau i māwhera noa ki runga i a Papatūānuku.

Tēnā, ko ngā tohu o te whenua i ārahina nōki i a ia kia ū ki uta ki Aotearoa. Hēnā ko ngā kapua ērā e rere ana ko runga i ngā pītau o ngā maunga, he tohu taiao, he tohu whenua, he tohu ō te rangi, nā i whītikina e Kupe i ēnei akoranga hei tikitiki mō tōna mahunga. I te taunga ki Aotearoa ko te tohu i kite e ia ko ngā kapua o te whenua, ko raro i aua kapua ko ngā maunga, ko tētahi o aua maunga i arahina i a ia ko roto i te wahapu o Hokianga ko Te Ramaroa-ā-Kupe.

Te Ramaroa-ā-Kupe

Te huhua nōki o ngā maunga hakahī ko roto i te tauārai o Ngāpuhi. I tīpakongia ko aua maunga hakahī hei pou tapu, kei ia maunga he whare wānanga hei hakaora i ngā tikanga, i ngā kōrero tuku iho me ngā iwi taketake o taua rohe. Hoinō, e whai ake nei tētahi pūrākau e hāngai pū ana ki te pou tapu o Te Ramaroa arā te pou tuatahi i hakaingoatia e Kupe i tōna urunga mai ki roto i te wahapū o Hokianga.

I te wā ka ao te pō, ka taka mai te pō, e whitawhita mai ana te marama o Oturu, Rakaunui, Rakaumātōhi, ētahi atu wā i te tōnga o te rā, ka pā mai te hau-ā-uru, ka

tiro kau atu ki te pitau o te maunga o Te Ramaroa, reira ka kite ai i tētahi kohu e rewa mai ana i te wairere, na ka hakawhiti i te mata o te maunga, nā i te wā ka tuki te rā/marama ka hua ko tētahi kohu e rite ana ki te tea pērā i tētahi rama, tērā te kitenga o Kupe i tāna taenga mai ki konei, reira ka tapaina te ingoa Aotearoa, reira nōki i hua ko te ingoa Te Ramaroa. Ko Te Ramaroa tētahi pae maunga e tū ana ki muri i te riu o Whirinaki ki te taha tonga o te wahapū o Hokianga. I te tūtakitanga o te wahapū ki waho ki te moana tāpokopoko o Tāwhaki, koia nei ko te pito tuatahi o te whenua ka taea te kite ki runga i te tauriparipa.

Nā i ahu rānō te ingoa o tēnei maunga mai i a Kupe, nānā i tau ki Aotearoa nei i runga anō i ngā tohu o te taiao, arā ko ngā manu, ngā taniwha, ngā tohu o te rangi, o te moana anō hoki. I tōna taunga ki te whenua nei, i rere tonu ai ko ngā āhuaranga o Ruauoko, e whiu whiu haere ana i ngā maunga ki runga. I hakatere ia ki te Nōta ko runga i te takutai tae rawa noa ki tētahi pito i tau ai ko ngā rū whenua, anā i tau kē te whenua, hoi i kite ia i tētahi rama e whiti mai ana i tētahi pae maunga, i tēnei wā i waho e ia i te pūaha o te Hokianga. He rerekē tēnei tirohanga, ēnei pae maunga ki tā te whenua o te tonga, anā i whiti mai tētahi rama roa, he tohu tēnei mōna, i te mea he rite tonu taua rama ki tētahi ramaroa e karanga mai ana i a ia. Nā tēnei i huaina e ia ko Te Ramaroa, anā ko te tāwhanga hakawhiti atu i a Te Ramaroa he rite ki tētahi pou kua tahuna ki te ahi, nā i huaina e ia ko tēnei wāhi ko Pouahi.

I ētahi taima i te wā e pūpuhi mai ana te hau mai i te taitamatāne, i te wā e Ōturu, e rākaunui, e rākaumātohi mai ana a Hina, ētahi wā o te tōnga o te rā, ka hua ko te māramatanga tūturu o tēnei maunga, nā Kupe i tapaina, anā ka taea te kite i naini tata nei. Ko runga i tētahi pikitanga o Te Ramaroa e anga ana ki te taitamawāhine ko tētahi maunga ko Katiaka, kei waenga i a ia ko tētahi wairere, mēnā rā ka whiwhi i te hau tika, i te wā ka pūpuhi te hau ki runga i te mata o ēnei pae maunga, ka hua ko tētahi kōnehunehu e hakawhiti ana i te mata o te maunga. Anā ka whiti mai te tōnga o te rā, a Hina nōki tēnā ka tīramarama mai ko tētahi rama ko runga i taua kōnehunehu, tēnā ka tūramarama mai ko taua kōnehu anā ka taka mai ko te ingoa ko Te Ramaroa.

E kīa nei, koia nei te hakamāramatanga tūturu o te ingoa o Aotearoa. E ai ki ētahi kaumātua o te kāinga nei, i hakamārama hē ai ko te ingoa o Aotearoa, he rite tonu te

hakamāramatanga o te ingoa o te maunga o Te Ramaroa ki te ingoa o Aotearoa, nā Kupe te maunga i huaina, nā huaina nōki ko Aotearoa. Mēnā rā ka hakawhiti koe i te pūaha o te Hokianga, i te wā o te tōnga o te rā, i te wā e ōturu raini a Hina, ka taea e koe te kite. (Manson, 1956)

Ehara ko ngā maunga ngā maunga nekeneke, engari he maunga tū i te pō, tū i te ao. He ingoa, he tapu, he pūrākau tō tēnā maunga, tō tēnā maunga. Ko tā te mahi o ngā tūpuna he hakatangata ai i ngā maunga kia pūrangiaho ko ō rātou māramatanga, kia ngoto, kia mau, kia hopu i ngā kōrero e pū hāngai ana ki tēnā, ki tēnā. Ehara i te mea he tangata ko ngā maunga, engari ka hakatō ko ngā ingoa ko roto i ngā mōteatea, ngā oriori kia mau ko ngā hakaaparanga, ko ngā mokopuna i ngā ingoa o ngā maunga. He pā ētahi, he maunga tapu ētahi, he nohoanga, he pā hakawairua, he maunga pure, he maunga mātakitaki, he maunga titi ki te rangi. E whai ake nei ko ētahi pūrākau e hāngai ana ki tōku maunga a Te Ramaroa-ā-Kupe.

Kōrero tuatahi i ahu rānō i ngā kōrero tuku iho o Te Hikutu ko roto o Whirinaki. I moe a Te Ramaroa i a Waikiri (Waikeri) ka puta ko Katiaka, Puketi, ko Paeroa. Mai i a Katiaka i whāngai ia i a Okopako, ko Pukawa, ko Tangihia. Mai i a Puketi, ka puta ko Tamaka, Te Paoro, ko Mahena. (Tautari, 2021)

He pūrākau mō ngā maunga o Whirinaki

I tētahi rā i te tino tāpara a Katiaka i a Mangatapere, engari nā te kaha pūheke o te awa ki waenga i a rāua, e kore, kore rawa e taea te piri tahi. Ko te ingoa o te awa nei ko Whirinaki. Mai i tēnei āhuatanga, kore rāua e taea te mōetahi ki te whānau pepi. Te pouri hoki o te manawa o Katiaka. Anā. e rua ngā take mō tāna pouritanga. Tuatahi, kore ia e taea te noho tahi me tāna e hiahia nā arā ko Mangatapere. Tuarua, kore ia e taea te hakaputa tamariki, nā tēnei i tangi hotuhotu ia, nā te kaha tangi i hua ai ko ngā puna e rua ki tōna taha. E kīa nei ko ngā puna o Tūwhatero, nā ngā puna e rua e whāngai ana i te wairere o Tūwhatero, ko tāna māramatanga e mihi aroha ana i ngā wā o te pouri.

Kātahi i rongu a Hauturu, e noho tahanga ana a Katiaki, nā tēnei i hiahiatia e ia ki a ia, engari kāre a Katiaki i aroha atu ana. I ngana tonu ana a Hauturu ki te piri atu ki a ia, i runga i tērā i toro atu a Ramaroa, te pāpā o Katiaki i ōna ringa ki runga i a

Hauturu. I korowaitia a Waikiri i a Katiaka, kia kore taea e Hauturu te piri ki a Katiaka. Nā i mahi tahi ngā mātua o Katiaka, kia noho haumarua ai tā rāua kōtiro. I tiro atu a Ramaroa ki tōna tamāhine, te pouri hoki o tōna āhua tā te mea kāre ia e taea te haka puta tamariki. Kātahi i tākoha atu a Ramaroa i ētahi tamariki mōna, arā ko Okopako, ko Pukawa, ko Wairingiringi.

Nā tēnei i tapu te kōpu o Katiaki, i ngā rā o mua, i mua noa atu i ngā urupā i hakatakoto o mātou tūpuna o Whirinaki i ngā kōiwi ki roto i tētahi ana ki runga i a Katiaki. I ēnei rā tonu e tū hakahīhi a Katiaka ki ngā pae maunga o Whirinaki, e tiro kau ana i te riu o Te Hikutū. Kōrero tuarua, i ahu rānō i ngā kōrero tuku iho o Ngāti Korokoro, ko roto o Pakanae.

I moe a Ramaroa i a Whiria, ka puta ko Puketi raua ko Paeroa. Kei te taha Māui a Puketi, kei te taha matau a Paeroa. I a raua nga tamariki e toru, i puta mate mai tetahi. Ko Tamaka te ingoa o tetahi, kei te taha Maui ia o Puketi. Ko Te Paoro, ki te waewae o Paeroa, tuatoru ko Mahena(tama), te mōtu ki Koutu, ki te taha o Kereteki, ki te kupenga o Kupe. Ko Tangihia te tamaiti i puta mate ai, ara e noho ana ki te waewae o Puketi.

I nana atu ana a Mahena ki te mōe tahi me Tamaka, na tēnei i pukuriri rawa ta raua pāpā a Ramaroa, na i makaia ia i a Mahena ki Koutu. I hurihia e Ramaroa i a Mahena hei toka, i reira ia e noho ana i ēnei rā tonu. Tangi tonu ai a Te Paoro mō Mahena, i ētahi wa ka taea e koe te rongo i tona tangi, heoi ko te hakamāramatanga o te ingoa Paoro ko te “*echo.*”

Kōrero tuatoru. Hei hakamutu ake i ahu rānō tēnei kōrero mai i taku karani mā a Ngāmihi Tautari i rongo ia mai a Whaea Whina Kereopa. I te wā i tipu haere ana a Mahena ki ngā takutai o te taitamatāne ki te tūtaki atu i a Tāne, ko te tikanga kia hoki mārika ki te kāinga i mua i te aranga mai o Tama-nui-te-rā, kia kaua ko te rā e mau i a ia. I tētahi pō i āhua pōturi, nā i tāna tere hokinga atu ki te kāinga, i hoki mā te ara poka tata, nā i karo i te koutū ki te mātārae o te tonga, i reira i tuki i ngā toka, kātahi rā aua toka i takatakangia ki runga i te takutai, ka kite i aua toka i ēnei rā tonu. Engari kāre ia i tae ki tōna kāinga, i mau kē a Tama-nui-te-rā i a ia, ko reira ia e tū tonu ana i naini tata nei.

1054 Mahuru: Te taenga mai o Nukutawhiti rāua ko Ruanui

E whai ake nei he pūrākau e hāngai ana ki ngā tapuwae tuarua i hīkoingia ki roto o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Otirā he pūrākau e hāngai ana ki te taenga mai o Nukutawhiti me Ruanui, i runga i ngā waka a Ngātokimatawhaorua, me Mamari.

E hāngai ana tēnei ūpoko ki te taenga mai o Nukutawhiti me Ruanui ki Hokianga nei. Nā rāua i kawē i ngā taniwha kaitiaki tuarua ki Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Anā koia nei te tapuwae tuarua o ngā kaitiaki ki te whenua nei.

I te hokianga atu a Kupe ki Hawaiiki, i nguha ai te tapuwae, i pakanga ai te tapuwae, i parekura ai te tapuwae. Nā i tū tētahi pakanga tino nui e kīa nei ko te pakanga o Mōremōretākīkī. I te mutunga o ngā pakanga, i pau te hau o Nukutawhiti me Ruanui nā te kaha hoki o te whawhai. He pakanga nui tēnei i waenganui i ētahi rangatira nō Hawaiiki arā ko Uenuku rāua ko Tamatekapua. Nā i tū ai te pakanga mō ngā tau e toru, ko te take o taua pakanga nui, i tahae a Tamatekapua i ngā poroporo tapu o Uenuku, ko Uenuku tētahi o ngā tohunga, otirā he ariki tapu rānō, nō reira he tapu anō ōna rākau, nā taua tāhae i pei atu a Uenuku i a Tamatekapua me tōna hapū mai i te mōtu. Engari i hōhā haere a Nukutawhiti ki ēnei pakanga ki Hawaiiki, nā i hua ai te hakaaro kia wehe atu a Nukutawhiti. I tēnei wā tonu, kātahi anō a Kupe i hoki mai i te ika ā Maui.

I ui atu a Nukutawhiti ki a Kupe i ngā kōrero o tāna haerenga atu ki Aotearoa. I mea atu a Kupe ki a Nukutawhiti he whenua rangatira i kitehia, i ūngia tōna waka a Matawhao, ā Matahourua raini ki te taha hauauru i te toenetanga o te rā, arā i hakaingoatia e ia ko Te puna i te ao mārāma, arā i riro te ingoa ko Hokianga-nui-ā-Kupe i tāna hokianga atu kia Hawaiiki. I ui atu a Nukutawhiti kia Kupe kia hoatu i tāna waka ki a ia, kia māroro atu ia i ngā pakanga o te kāinga, anā kia hakatau i te huarahi o Kupe. I hakaetia e Kupe kia hakamahi a Nukutawhiti i te waka a Matahourua, engari ko tā Nukutawhiti kia kawē atu i tōna iwi, i tāna tirohanga atu kīhai te waka e taea te ō i tāna ope, nō reira i hua ai te hakaaro kia whao anō i te waka, kia rahi ake, kia ō ai tōna ope.

Ka tīmatahia te toki i te waka, nā ka whaoa a Kupe me Toka-akuaku i te waka, i hakamahi ai rāua i ngā toki e rua, ko Tauira-ata, me Nga-paki-tua ngā ingoa. Koia

nei ngā toki e rua i whaoa tuaruatia e te waka. Anā, i te mutunga o te whaonga waka, i tuku karakia, nā ka hakaingoatia i te waka ko Ngātokimatawhaorua. Ka tīnīhia e rātou i te ingoa mai i te “waka rua, e kawē i ngā tāngata”, ki te “ngā toki i whaoa i te waka, i te wā tuarua”, anā koia nei te waka hou o Nukutawhiti.

I hanga hoki rātou, he waka hou, ko Mamari te ingoa, koia nei te waka o Ruanui, e ai ki ētahi kōrero ko ia te irāmutu o Nukutawhiti. Ka kawē taua waka a Mamari i ngā kai, tā te tapu o te waka o Ngātokimatawhaorua. Nō reira, i kawē mai a Mamari i ngā kumara, i ngā peruperu i ahu mai i whenua kē atu pēnei i a Peru.

Mamari waka

E whai ake nei ko ngā hunga ō runga,

Houmaitawhiti- Tohunga
Te Mau o te Huia
Ruatapu (tamāhine o Ruanui)
Pehiriri Te Hau o te rangi
Ngoingoiariki Toka tu tahi
Te Toko o te rangi Tuki tengarangi
Tuaiahu Te Aokai tui
Haraki Manawa a rangi
Kura i te whatu Kurapounau
Papaarangi Tamaarongo
Matiti ki te rangi Tangaroa
Te Hurunui Mōehoru
Whaiputupu (Kamira, 1957)

E ai ki ngā kōrero ko Hou-mai-tawhiti te tohunga āriki o te waka a Mamari. Ko ia tētahi mōkopuna nā Kupe, he tamaiti nā Te Toko-o-te-rangi. Nā i te mutunga iho o te whaowhao o Mamari, i hakarite i tōna haere. Nā i eke katoa mai ko te iwi ō runga i te waka, kia tere rā ki tai, nā i mea atu a Whakatau tētahi rangatira nō Hawaiki “E hoa, e Rua, haere. Tēnei ake ka haere atu.” (Kamira, 1957) Nā i tū ake a Ruanui, i wāhia ake te ara o Mamari, ānei rā te karakia,

Papaa te whatitiri, uira kapakapa i runga o Taihoro-nuku-rangi,
Hikihiki tū ana ki te papa nei o Tāne,
I tūtakina ai ki te pō uriuri, ki te pō tangotango,
Takiri tū, takiri rangi
Ko Tāne i wāhia mai ai Taihoro-nuku-rangi
Ki te whare tapu o Te Ika-a-Māui-tikitiki-a-Taranga,
Te Mōana-nui-a-Kiwa e takoto mai nei.
Whātui ki te uru o Tangaroa i whātuia ai e Nuku-tai-maroro

He kura tapu ariki, ko Tai-mumuhu,
Ko Manini-kura, ko Takahia-i-te-rangi,
Ko te Rore-whakapiko, ko Tohi-nui-a-rangi,
Ko Te Pou-toko-manawa-ora, ko Tuki-te-nganahau,
Ko Te Hou-o-te-rangi, he pouwhenua, he kura tangata,
Tuputupu rangi ki te pae o Rehua,
Tuputupu whenua ki te pū o Te Ika-a-Māui e tū eee

Ka hoatu nei taku tapuae,
Tapuae nuku, tapuae rangi,
Ka hura tangata uta, te tiaki ki tangata tai.
Ka hura tangata tai, te tiaki ki tangata uta.
Pērā hoki rā te korepe nui, te korepe roa,
Te wāhi awa, te toetoe awa, whakamōe awa.
Ko Tū, ko Rongo, ko Tamai-a-te-awa.
Tukua atu tama kia puta i te tāwhangawhanga.
He putanga ariki ki te ata tauira mai ee

He mōtu ariki uta, he mōtu ariki tai.
Tēnā te uhe roa. Pakipaki tū ana te tai
Ki te papa rape nui o Tane.
He hikoinga ariki i te tapu ruanuku o Tāne-nui-a-rangi.
Ka whakamakuru ake au ki runga o Hikurangi
Ki taku rua papa pounamu.
I wāhia mai ai te kuratapu tangata i taku tinana nei,

Whakawhiti rua ana te wai o aku kamō ki te ao o te rangi
Ki runga o Tuhi-rangi, ki te wā kāinga e tū nei au,
E Tū ee. (Kamira, 1957)

Tēnā, i wehe atu ai i Hawaiiiki. I kī atu a Kupe ki a ia, māna ngā tohutohu o te rangi e whai atu, he whetuaō, he whetupō e kitea i waenganuipō, i te atapō. Nā i kī atu a Kupe ki a Nukutawhiti me ū tonu ia ki Hokianga-nui, i reira tōna tama a Tuputupuwhenua. Nānā i waiho i a ia hei pūhoro nuku mātāpuna mō Hokianga, otirā he kaitiaki mō te wahapū o Hokianga. Hoi i hakariterite ko ngā waka, i takina ko ngā karakia kia pai te haerenga, e mea nei te karakia i takina ai mō te waka o Ngatokimatawhaorua,

Papa te whatitiri, uira kapakapa i runga o Taihoro-nuku-rangi
Hikihiki rangi ko Tāne, i tūtakina ai ki te pōuriuri,
Ki te pō tangotango. Kāpiti rangi e tū nei
Ko Tāne i wāhia mai te ara o Tawhiri-matea
Ki runga ki a Taihoro-nuku-rangi
Ki te whare o Māui-tikitiki-a-Taranga
Te Mōana-nui-a-Kiwa e takoto mai nei e
Tapuae nuku, tapuae rangi, he mumu, he āwhā
Te iho o te rangi e tū iho nei
Ko te tohi o Tohi-nui-a-rangi,
Tūtū nui, tūtū roa, tūtū pōkerekere
He hikoinga ariki, i te tapu, i te whatu, i te ngana-a-hau-riri
Pakipaki rangi, tākiri tū, tākiri rangi ki te pae o Rehua
Tuputupu whenua ki te pū o Te Ika-a-Māui
Tohi-ki-te-kura i tohia, ko Tawhaki, ko Tawhaki-nui-a-Hamanga
Ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama. (Kamira, 1957)

Te huhua o ngā karakia i takina, nā Nukutawhiti tēnei karakia i takina i te mānutanga o Ngatoki ko runga i te wai, hēnā ma Tawhiri rātou e mau mai. Nā i wehe ngātahi ai ngā waka ē rua, i arumia a Nukutawhiti rāua ko Ruanui i te ara mōana o Kupe, mai i ngā tohutohu i heke mai. I hakatau e Kupe i ētahi taniwha kaitiaki hei ārahi i ā rātou ki Hawaiiiki, arā ko ngā pōrehu taupaepae, arā ko Niniwa, ko Ārai-te-uru, ko Puh-

mōana-ariki, ko Rangiuruhinga, ko Te Hiko o te rangi me Mahere tū ki te rangi. Ko Papatara tētahi tohunga rongonui nō Hawaiiiki i haere tahi mai me Kupe rāua ko Nukutawhiti, i tanumia ko tōna tinana ki roto i tētahi ana i Whirinaki, pātata atu ana ki tōna kāinga, nā i hakaingoatia ko tēnei wāhi tapu ko te ana o Papatara.

Ko runga nōki i te waka a Ngātokimatawhaorua ko Poupoto rite tonu kia Papatara i haere kē mai me Kupe, nānā i hakaatu i te nohoanga o Te Hikutū, te iwi Turehu, a Tirairaka, a Tuputupuwhenua i noho mai ki te Hokianga, i te hokianga atu a Kupe ki Hawaiiiki. E ai ki ētahi kōrero i ū ai a Te Kehu he rangatira nō Hawaiiiki ki runga i te waka a Ngātokimatawhaorua, nānā ngā karakia i takina kia tae atu ki Wawauatea nui. Engari ētahi i meinga atu i noho ia ki Hawaiiiki, he tūpuna a Te Kehu ki a Nukutawhiti, anā i te wehenga o Nukutawhiti ki te ika rongonui o Māui i mōteatea atu a Te Kehu ki tāna mōkopuna, nā i hua ko tēnei waiata mōna,

Tawhiri nuku, Tawhiri rangi e-i
Koa noa mai ra nga ariki i te whare ra e-i
Kauaka e koaia, he mate taua nui kei te purupuru e -i
Haere kahukore atu rā te taonga i ahau e-i
Kīhai i tata mai to uru kai hinu e-i
Ka pīua ki te tai rāwhiti e-i
Me huri te kopanga ki tua o Wharetawa e-i
Ka inaina rātou tokotoru ki reira nā-i

E kore e inaina ka pai te whakatau te hoe a Poupoto,
Tau ake ki te hoe a Kura e-i
Te riu o tō waka ko Wai-tatā-nui e-i
Te riu o tō waka me ko Mahanga-puhi-a-nuku e-i
Te riu o tō waka me ko Mahanga-puhi-ā-rangi e-i
Uira kapakapa i tua te Orongaru e-i
Ngā ua kōnehu i takina ai koe e kore e hoki mai e-i
Ka riro pea koe te whakamaroro hau a Te Pātara e-i
Pae ake ki te one kurakura i ngā tai a Kupe e-i
I tawhiti tō kanohi, i tata mai e-i
E tama a Te Kehu ka ngongoia ki te hau ora naa-i (Kamira, 1957)

I haere kētia e Puhimoanaariki ki te taha ā Kupe mā runga i a Matahourua. Ko Puhimōanariki taua taniwha tupua i ahu mai i ngā wai ō Moanaariki ki Motutapu, arā nō Hawaiki-rangi. Pērā ki tōna mahi i te taha o Kupe, i whai ia i te pūmanawa kia eke aewa i ngā ngaru hukahuka o Ngātokimatawhaorua, nā tēnei pūkenga i hua ko te ingoa ko Puhite-aewa. I haere tahi hoki ngā mutunga kore e rua ki te taha o Nukutawhiti me Ruanui, arā ko Niniwa me Araiteuru. Otirā, ehara i te mea i haere poka noa, engari nō Hawaiiiki mai tuku iho, tuku iho. Ko ētahi atu taniwha kaitiaki i haere tahi mai ko Te Kanapu i te rangi, ko Te Tuhi o te pō hei tiaki i te waka, i te ope nei mō te haerenga nui. Kī puru te waka o Ngātokimatawhaorua me ngā Ariki tapu, ko ngā tohunga hei ārahi i a Nukutawhiti ki te ika o Māui, engari horekau he kai, he tapu kē tēnei waka.

I te taenga mai ki te ika a Māui, i tuki anō ko ngā kupenga o Kahukura hei mau i a rātou, i whāki atu a Puhimōanaariki ki a Nukutawhiti e hiahia nei ia he awhina hei karo i ēnei kūpenga, anā i ui atu a Nukutawhiti ki tōna tohunga a Papatara kia takina i tētahi karakia hei kauparetia i a Kahukura, anā i tūtuki tēnei karakia, anā i hakapōturi i a Kahukura, nā tēnā i hakatere atu a Ngātokimatawhaorua.

Nā, i tau, i tau, i tau a Nukutawhiti rāua ko Ruanui ki te Pirau arā ki te pūaha o te wahapū o Hokianga, reira i kite ai ko Te Ramaroa e tū hakahī, e tū tūrama mai ana ki te tauriparipa o te rangi, e tohu ana i tae ora ai ki te whenua taurikura o Kupe. I kuhu tuatahi ai a Ruanui i te pūaha, ēngari i te kuhunga atu a Ngātokimatawhaorua i te pūaha i karekare ai te mōana, anā he mūmū, he āwha e kore taea e ia te hakawhiti, i runga i tērā i takina e Nukutawhiti i tētahi karakia kia tau ai te mōana, tēnā i tuku ia i ōna rau o te amōkura ki te wai, nā i hua ai ko te hakatauki, “Ko te mauri o ngāpuhi he mea huna ki te wai” (Hohepa, 2011). Ko ngā rau amōkura o Nuku kē tēnei mauri i tuku kia tau ai te mōana, anā i kuhu mai ia ki roto i te wahapū.

E ai ki ngā kōrero o Himiona Kaamira, i tae tuatahi te waka o Mamari ki roto i te wahapū, nā ngā taniwha e rua i aru i te waka, he ngāwari kē tēnei urunga atu ki roto i te wahapū o te puna i te ao mārāma, o te Hokianga-nui-ā-Kupe. Kātahi ka hoki ngā taniwha ē rua ki te waka o Ngātokimatahourua kia aru atu ki roto i te wahapū. Nā te tautāwhi, te tautuara o ngā taniwha katoa, me te ramarama o te maunga hakahī a Te

Ramaroa i ūtaina te waka ki roto i te wahapū o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. E ai ki ngā kaumātua o te haukāinga i te wā ka tae ēnei waka ki te māngai o te wahapū nei, i mātoretore ngā wai o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, anā ka tū a Nukutawhiti ki te taki i tētahi karakia kia pūare i te puaha, kia uru tomō te waka ki rō i te wahapū,

E kau ki te tai e, e kau ki te tai e,

E kau raa, e Taane.

Waahia atu raa te ngaru hukahuka o Marerei-ao

Pikitia atu te aurere kura o Taotao-rangai.

Tapatapa ruru ana te kakau o te hoe,

E auheke ana, e tara tutu ana te huka o Tangaroa

I te puhi whatukura, i te puhi marei kura o taku waka.

Ka titiro iho au ki te pae o uta, ki te pae o waho.

Piki tuu rangi ana te kakau o te hoe;

Kumea te uru o taku waka

Ki runga ki te kiri waiwai o Papa-tuu-a-nuku

E takoto mai nei;

Ki runga ki te uru tapu nui o Taane

E tuu mai nei.

Whatiwhati rua ana te hoe a Pou-poto,

Tau ake ki te hoe naa Kura, he ariki whatu manawa.

To manawa, e Kura, ki taku manawa;

Ka irihia, ka irihia ki Wai-o-nuku,

Ka irihia, ka irihia ki Wai-o-rangi,

Ka whiti au ki te whei ao, ki te ao maarama.

Tupu kerekere, tupu wanawana

Ka hara mai te toki

E Haumie Hui e Taiki! (Hohepa, 2011)

I te taenga atu o Nukutawhiti me Ruanui ki roto i te wahapū o te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, i kite rāua i te pai o te whenua te huhua o ngā ngāhere pāpangao e tupu ana ki te taha o te takutai mōana, tae atu ki ngā whenua ō uta. I reira ngā manu huhua rerekē, ngā hua huruwhenua, ngā tupu pipiri, anō nei ngā momo huapere. I kīkī hoki te moana me ngā awaawa i ngā momo ika, ngā whāngaote, waihoki ko ngā kaimōana.

I te wā i oti a Nukutawhiti i ōna uruuruwhenua, i tono atu ia i ngā taniwha e rua, ā ko Puhi-moana-ariki, me Rangi-uru-hinga ki Hawaiiiki, nā kia whāki atu i tae ora ai te ope ki Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Kātahi a Puhi-moana-ariki i hoki mai. Kātahi rāua i hanga ētahi whare wānanga arā ko Whatupungapunga tērā o Nukutawhiti, ko Whanui tērā o Ruanui. I mua i te hakatū whare wānanga i hakaae rāua tahi kia tūwherahia i te wā kōtahi, engia i oti i a Ruanui i tōna whare wānanga i te tuatahi anā i tūwherahia i mua i a Nukutawhiti, i runga i tēnei i tatū ko pōraruraru ki waenga i a rāua, nā tēnā i takina e Nuku tētahi karakia kia ngoto ai tētahi tohorā ki te tāhuna i mua i te whare wānanga o Ruanui, he tohu kino tēnei mō taua nohoanga, anā i utungia e Ruanui me tētahi atu karakia, nā i pēnei ai te haere i hakawhiti ko ngā karakia hūhua, anā tāria te wā i hakaapu katoa ko ngā karakia.

Mai i tēnei āhutatanga ka hua mai te hakatauki nei, “Hokianga nui, Hokianga roa, Hokianga hakaapu karakia.”(Hohepa, 2011)

Ka ora ai te wairua o Nukutawhiti, me Ruanui i roto i tēnei hakatauki. Otirā nā ēnei whare wānanga e rua, ngā ana o Araiteuru i hakaapu, i kīnakihi i te mana ki te mana o Araiteuru me Niua. Anā ka whītikina i te wairuatanga, te hirahiratanga o te taonga tuku iho o Te Wahapū o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. I konei rā i noho me tōna iwi, pō ka ao, ka timata tōna iwi ki te mawhera noa i te whenua tae rawa atu ki te taitamawahine. E kīa nei i haramai ia mā runga i ngā ngaru e toru, Ngaru nui, Ngaru roa, Ngaru paewhenua. E ai ki tētahi kaumātua o Hokianga, e toru ngā ngaru ki te pae o te wahapū o Hokianga, arā ko Ngaru-nui, Ngaru-roa, Ngaru Hine/paewhenua. Mehemea ka tiro kau atu ki te pae o te wahapū reira tonu ka kite i ēnei ngaru e toru e kawē nei e koe ki rō te wahapū. Engari he tūpatotanga, kaua e pokanoa te haerenga mai ki roto kei aitua koe ki ēnei ngaru.

I te wā i hoki atu a Kupe ki Hawaiiiki, reira i hakamōhio atu ki tōna whānau iwi me pēhea te tae atu ki konei, nā whai atu i te whetūao o Kōpunui ki te marangai, urungī i te ikaroa, tae rawa atu ki te Māhutonga. Reira kite ai i tētahi wahapū e aro atu ana ki te tōnga o te rā, reira tatari ai a Tuputupuwhenua. Etahi atu kōrero, ka whai atu i te whetūao o Whānui, whai tonu rā ki Atua-tahi, ki Taumatakuku, nā ka mutu ko te matau a Māui, ka taea te kite i ngā marama o Hurae, Akuhata, Hepetema, me te tauihu o te waka o Tamarereti (tail of the scorio, the hook) i ngā marama o Oketopa, me Noema. Ka ngaro te ‘Matau a Māui’ ki muri i te rā i te tīmatanga o Hakihea, ka kite anō i te ata, i te mutunga o te marama, Te waka o Tamarereti, Tauru (kei), Mahūtonga (punga), Pointers (taura o te waka).

He hononga tata tā mahūtonga me te matau a Māui, te huinga whetu o (Scorpius). I te wā ka tae atu a mahūtonga ki te pītau o te rangi, ka ara ake te matau a Māui ki te rawhiti, nā i te wā ka taka iho a mahūtonga i te rangi, ka tō te matau a Māui i te uru. I roto i ngā marama o Hune, Hurae, me Akuhata ka kite koe i te matau a Māui e piki ake ana i te rangi mai i te rawhiti ki te Nōta o te kōmata o te rangi.

Ko tētahi atu kōrero i ahu mai i te kāinga. Nā Nukutawhiti te waka a Matahourua i whaongia anōtia kia mānu, kia rere, ki hakawhānui kia ō ai ko tōna iwi ki runga. Nā mai i tēnei i takina ko ngā karakia hei hakawātea i te mana i te mauri o Kupe i te mea nōna kē te waka, hēnā kia tānuku atu te mauri o Nukutawhiti ki runga i te waka mā ngā toki rangatira a Taurā-ata, Ngā Pakitua, Te Papa Ariari, ka mutu ko Tiki te pounamu. E ai ki ngā kōrero rongonui ko Taurā-āta, ko Ngā Pakitua ngā toki matua i whaongia anōtia e tēnei waka, ēngari nā te nui o te mahi, i tautoko e Te Papa Ariari, ā Tiki te pounamu hei hakaoti ai te waka nei.

Hei tautoko i te haerenga o Nukutawhiti i haere ngātahi ai te mōkopuna, te hūnonga raini a Ruanui i a ia. Otirā i waihanga he waka hou ko Mamari tōna ingoa. I hakamahi rātou i tētahi rākau ōrite ki tā te waka a Kura arā a Ngatokimatawhaorua.

Puhi - Te ahunga mai o te ingoa o Ngāpuhi

Ka raupekahia tēnei o ngā kōrero ki te wā nohoanga o Nukutawhiti me ōna wheinga. I taua wānō i tau ko runga i tōna ope ko te iwi rongonui o Ngāpuhi. Ka hoki nei te ingoa o Ngāpuhi ki a Puhikaiariki me ngā wheinga o Ruanui i haere tahi mai me Nukutawhiti. I tau a Ruanui ki te taha raki o te wahapū o Hokianga, hēnā i tau te

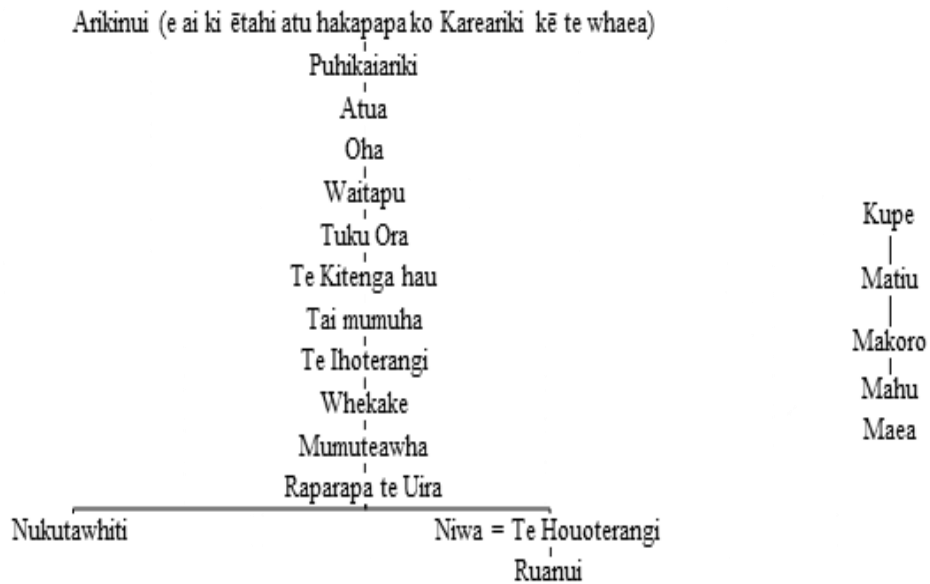
ingoa o taua iwi rā ko Puhī Te Aewa, i tapaina tēnei ingoa mai i a Puhikāiariki, tētahi o ngā taniwha i haere tahi mai me ngā waka o Matahourua, Ngātokimatawhaorua, ka mutu ko Mamari. I tāna taenga mai ki Hokianga, e aewa ana ia ki runga i ngā ngaru, tēnā ka hua ko te ingoa ko Puhī-te-aewa, hēnā i ēnei rā ka karangahia ko taua iwi ko Te Rarawa.

I ahu rānō te ingoa o Ngāpuhi mai i te wā o Tamakitera, nānā i mōetahi ki a Arikītapu, Arikīnui raini, anā i a ia e kōpu ana i matekai ia i te manawa o tētahi atu, ehara i te mea he manawa o tētahi tutua, o tētahi tangata poka noa, nō reira i hakamate a Tamakitera i tētahi Arikī e kīa nei ko Rangīuruhinga, anā i tīkaro a Tamakitera i tōna manawa nā i whāngai ki tāna wāhine a Arikītapu.

I te wā i whānau mai te pepi, i tapaina ko tōna ingoa ko Puhikāiariki. Nā i tupu ake ia ko roto i ngā wānanga o tōna iwi, reira ako ai i ngā mātauranga e hāngai ana ki a Io, te orokohanga o te ao, te hakatere waka, te tātai whetu, tiro-tiro kau ana ki ngā au o te mōana, te kauae runga, te kauae raro. Ko roto nōki i ēnei whare wānanga i ako ia me pēhea te tīni i tōna āhua, pēnei i te tupua, he taniwha.

Tēnā i tupu ake ia hei arikī, kau kē te mea i riro tēnei tūranga mai i ngā wānanga nei, engari mai i tāna haka-papa kē, nā ēnei wānanga i haka-whenua i tōna tūranga. I a ia e tupu ake ana i tohīngia ōna mātua i a ki roto i te mōana nā i riro i a ia te ingoa ko Puhimōanariki, nā i reira ko te tinia o ngā taniwha, ka hua anō ko te ingoa ko Puhitaniwharau. Nō reira he karanga maha tō tēnei arikī.

Mai i ngā ingoa, Puhikāiariki, Puhimōanariki, Puhitaniwharau i hua ai ko te inoga o te iwi rongonui e kīa nei ko Ngāpuhi. Ehara i te mea ko tēnei Puhī i ahu rānō i te waka o Mataatua, engari he Puhī rerekē. E mea nei, ko tōna haka-papa e ai ki te haka-papa o te whānau Riiwhi.



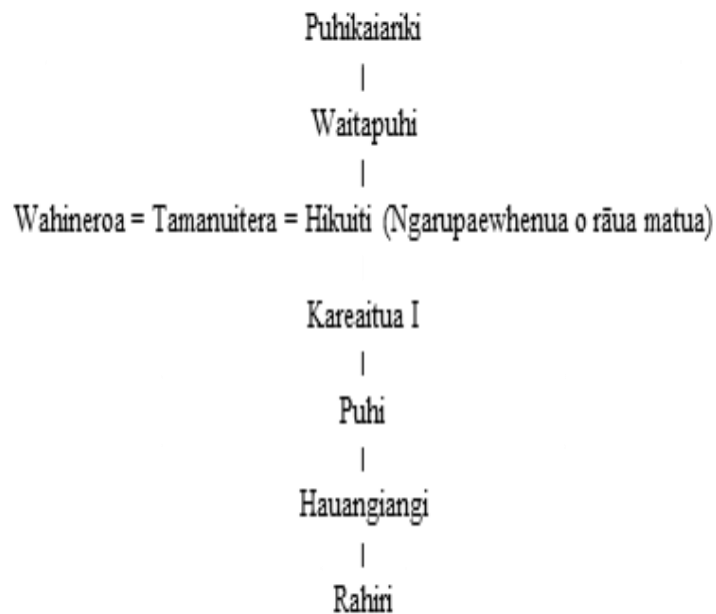
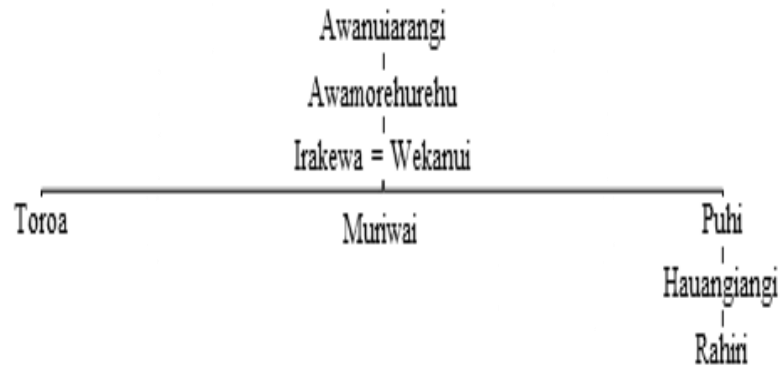
I māwhera noa ngā wheinga o Nukutawhiti mai i te Taitamatāne tae rawa atu ki te Taitamawāhine, anā i māwhera noa ngā wheinga o Ruanui ki te Nōta ki te Kaipara anō hoki. Nō reira i hono ai te taurahere e here nei i ngā wheinga o Nukutawhiti ki te whānau a Te Tini o Toi, a Ngaitāhuhu, arā ko Ngāti Awa. He iwi hanga pā a Ngāti Awa, nā rātou ngā pā i Pakaraka i hanga, arā ko te Pā o Pouerua, heke hakararo ki te pā o Ruahoanga, heke tonu ki a Taka Poru Ruku, ki a Tapahuarau, ki a Pukepanga, koia nei ētahi o ngā pā o Ngāti Awa.

Puhi moana āriki, he Mata Atua

Tērā tētahi kōrero i ahu mai te waka o Mataatua me Mirupokai, i tau ia ki Muriwhenua, nā i hūnuku atu ki Herekino, reira ia i mate. I tae kōtahi mai ngā uri e rua o Mirupokai mā runga i te waka a Mahuhu i tau ai ki Taipa i Takou anō hoki. Ko Rongomai me tōna tuakana a Whakatau. I a Rongomai rāua ko Whakatau tētahi mahinga kai e kīa nei, ko Te Pare o Tongo, he mahinga kai taro tēnei mahinga, anā i hakatū tētahi pakanga e pā ana ki tēnei mahinga, nō reira i wehe atu a Whakatau ki Herekino, i hakahou anō i te waka a Mataatua, nā i hakatere atu ki te Tonga o Pōneke, ka tau ki Pokotakina. Kātahi ia ka hakamōea i a Te Awamōrehurehu mai i te Tini o Toi, nā Pairereiwaho, ka puta ko tētahi tama ko Toroa, anā, i hakatere atu te waka a Mataatua ki Whakatane.

E ai ki ngā hunga o Whakatane, i hakatere mai a Toroa i Hawaiiiki, nā i tau ai ki Waihou, hakawhiti atu ki Whakatane, anā i moetahi te iwi o Toroa i ngā tangata whenua o reira.

E whai ake nei tā rātou haka-papa,



Koia nei tētahi o ngā kōrero o Ngāpuhi. I pakanga ai a Puhi me tōna parata a Toroa e hāngai ana ki ngā mahinga kai. Nō reira i hua ai te hakaaro o Puhi kia wehe atu ki te Nōta mā runga i te waka a Mataatua, i tū te riri, i tū te nguha, nā i hakatau ai mēnā rā e taea tētahi taha te pā i te waka i te tuatahi māna kē te waka e kawē, anā, i hōhā kē te

haere o Puhi, nō reira i pakanga, i whawhai, i patua e ia i ngā hunga o Toroa, mākona ia i pāngia te waka, anā i wehe ia mai i Whakatane ki te Nōta.

Ko tētahi atu kōrero i tāhae kē a Puhi i te waka, i te mea i tākoha atu a Irakewa i te mana katoa ki a Toroa hei tū hei āriki nui. Ko te mea nei e kore rawa a Puhi e hiahia nei te noho poka noa ki raro i te mana o tōna parata, nō reira i wehe ia ki te Nōta, nā i hua ai ko te ingoa hou o Puhi ko Puhi-kai-āriki, i runga anō i te kai o te mana o tōna parata a Toroa. Engari, ahakoa ko ngā kōrero rerekē, ko te mea ōrite i wehe ai a Puhi ki te Nōta, reira ia i noho me tōna waka a Mataatua.

I hakatere atu a Puhi mai i Whakatane ki te Terenga Paraoa, reira ai ko te iwi o Te Tini o Toi (Ngāti Awa) e noho ana, i taua wā i karangahia ko Ngāpuhi o Nukutawhiti. I tērā wā, i te noho tētahi rangatira ki te Nōta o Whangarei ki Taupiri, ko tōna ingoa ko Mania, i tau ai a Puhi ki te maunga i Mania i reira i karekare ai te moana, nā i hakaingoatia e Puhi tēnei wāhi ko Taiharuru, anā i ēnei rā ko ngā ingoa ko Aotea, ko Pikiparia raini. I reira i taka mai te mate korokē ki runga i tāna tohunga, nō reira i wehe ia mai i Taiharuru ki tētahi taiwhanga kuhu, i konei i mauhere rātou i ētahi manu kākā, nā i huaina ko te ingoa ko Tutukaka.

I huaina e ia tētahi atu wāhi i reira ko Te Rehu o Tane, nā i runga i te waka i hakatangi a Tane i tōna rehu. Kātahi i hakatere atu e ia ki tētahi atu wāhi e huna ana i te rā, i konei rā i mate ai te tohunga o Puhi, nā i taka mai te pouri ki runga i a Puhi, tēnā i huaina ko te ingoa o taua wāhi ko Matapouri. Ko tā ētahi atu kōrero nā te pōuriuri o taua wāhi i taka mai ko te ingoa ko Matapouri. Tēnā i hakatere atu tae noa ki tētahi awa, i reira ia i moe mō te kōtahi pō, reira ai i mate ai i te ngau o te namunamu, nā te kaha whana o Puhi hei karo i ngā namu i huaina ko te ingoa ko Whanaki.

Hēnā i tīmatahia te waka te turuturu haere me te wai, nā i hakatere ake i taua awa tae noa ka tau ki tētahi wāhi haumarua e taea te puru i te waka, anā i huaina ko taua wāhi ko Purupuru. Mai konei i hakatere rātou ki runga i te takutai i reira i kite e Puhi e rua ngā kukupa, nā i huaina ko te ingoa ko Ruatahi. Kātahi rātou i haere tonu tae noa ki ngā tokatoka anā i karanga atu a Puhi kia pareparea te waka nā te huhua o ngā toka i reira, nō reira i hua ai ko taua wāhi ko Pareparea.

Mai reira i hakatere tonu rātou tae noa ia i kite i ngā mōtu e rua, anā e raupekātia i ōna mahara ki tōna kāinga, nā i hakaingoatia ko Tawhitirangi, ko Aorangi anō hoki. He wāhi pai mō te hī ika, te ruku kai moana, anā pātata ki ēnei mōtu i hakaingoatia ko Rimaariki.

I rere tonu te haere o te waka a Mataatua, engia roa rawa te haere, tawhiti rawa te haere kia rapu tētahi wāhi haumaaru ki uta, arā he wāhi pātatra ki a Taupiri i reira ko Manaia, he wāhi iti pai mō ngā koura, arā he wāhi e kīa nei ko Whangaruru. I reira i mōe rātou ki te pā tāhito o Manaia e kīa nei ko te pā o Mōtukokako. I konei i hakatere atu ki tētahi pari nunui, ana i mākere mai ko te tiheru o te waka nā i rere atu ki tētahi mōtu, nā i hakaingoatia ko tēnei wāhi ko te Tiheru o Mataatua (te mōtu poka toka).

I haere tonu te haere, i hakatere atu ki Te Pokopoko o Hine-nui-te-pō-te-ure-roa-o-Māui. I konei i waihotia e Puhī i tōna punga, anā i hakaingoatia ko tēnei wāhi ko Whangaroa. Tēnā i haere tonu ia ki Takau ki tētahi awa e kīa nei ko Kopuakawai. I konei i hakatikatika, i hakahou anō i te waka a Mataatua, nā i hakamahi i ngā rākau Pohutukawa, nā i konei i waihotia e Puhī i ngā taniwha e rua i kawē mai i te waka a Mataatua ki ngā mōtu e rua arā ko Koakoa ko Tapirau ngā ingoa.

Tēnā, e rua ngā kōrero i ahu mai i konei, kōtahi i hakatere a Puhī ki runga ki te Rerenga wairua ki Muriwhenua nā ka heke ki te Hokianga anā i kawē ia i tōna waka a Mataatua ki runga i te whenua mai Hokianga tae rawa atu ki Takou, i reira ai e noho ana i tanumia ki te whenua tae noa ki naini tata nei, he wāhi pātata tēnei ki te wāhi tapu i reira.

Ka rua, i hiki a Puhī i tōna waka a Mataatua ki runga i te whenua o Puketi ki Hutoia heke hakararo ki te awa ki Rangiahua ki Whiria ki Pakanae, anā i hakahoki atu ki Takou i reira takoto ai. Ahatia ko ngā kōrero i tae kē mai te waka ki Hokianga, nā i tae ia ki Whirinaki arā ko ngā uri o Te Hikutū, i konei i tūtaki te tamāhine o Puhī a Hauangiāngi i a Tauramōko he rangatira, he uri nō Nukutawhiti, anā i noho ai rāua ki Puwhakakiwa ki runga i te awa, anā i hūnuku atu mai Pakanae ki Pouahi, hakawhiti atu ki Ipipiri ki runga i ngā pā o Nukutawhiti. E ai ki ngā kōrero nā te piritahi i

Pakanae i Whiria i whānua mai ko tā rāua tama a Rahiri te tumu hakarae o Ngāpuhi o ēnei rā

Mai i tēnei kāwai heke i tupu ake a Rahiri ki roto i ngā whare wānanga o Nukutawhiti rāua ko Ruanui. He tino tūpuna, he tumu hakarae a Rahiri i e mea he kāwai heke mai i angā whare wānanga o Nukutawhiti o Ngāpuhi, he kāwai heke nō Ngāti Ruanui, Ngāti Awa anō hoki, nō reira he Ariki nui nō ōna mātua a Tauramoko o Ngāpuhi, me Te Hauangiangi o Ngāti Awa. E whai ake nei ko tōna hakapapa.



Nā i hakahokia e Puhi tōna waka Māpuna ki Takou, i reira i takina e ia tētahi karakia hei oranga mō tōna hakapapa, mō ōna uri hakatupu ki roto i tēnei whenua hou. I takina e ia tētahi karakia ki a Tangaroa mō ōna hakawhetaitanga ki runga i tōna waka a Mataatua mō te haerenga nui i tūtuki ki roto i te mōana nui a Kiwa. I kokoraho e ia i tōna mana ko runga i te whenua hei ariki ki runga i te tāwhanga o Whangaroa ki Ipipiri, nā i hakamutu atu i tōna karakia ko runga i tōna waka a Mataatua i Takou. Nā taua karakia i tāhuri atu tōna waka ki tētahi toka, anā i huri kōaro ki roto i te awa, i reira i tango i ngā puru o te waka kia rere atu te hā, kia toromī te waka ki raro i te awa o Kopuakawai, i konei tonu e takoto ana i naini tata nei. I hakatakoto kōaro ia i tōna waka i te mea i te mōhio e kore rawa tēnei waka e hakatere atu i ngā u o te mōana.

Tētahi atu kōrero

E whai ake nei tētahi atu kōrero e hāngai ana ki te waka a Mataatua. Nā i mahue iho te tinana o tēnei waka ko roto te awa o Takou. Ko tēnei Takou kei waenganui o Pewhairangi me Whangaroa, nā konei ai i takotoria ko Mataatua. Tōna ingoa tūturu tērā tae mai ki te rangi nei. Ko te punga o Mataatua kei te puaha o Takou e takoto

ana, nā huaina iho tōna ingoa ko Kohakoha. Ko ngā rangatira nō raua tēnei waka ko Puhimōanaariki rāua ko Puhitaniwharau. Ko ia, i a Puhimoanaariki te karangatanga o tēnei iwi o Ngapuhi. I tau anō a Mataatua ki Hokianga; engari kaore a Puhimoanaariki i hakaae. Ka hoe mai ka tae mai nei ki Takou; mau tonu te hiahia o Puhitaniwharau ki te haere ki Hokianga, ā i te wa i rite ai ka haere a Puhitaniwharau ki Hokianga.

Nā, i mauria e ia te tiheru o Mataatua, ēngari kahore ia i tae atu ki Hokianga. Ka waihotia i waenganui o te whenua ara i waenganui o Pewhairangi me Hokianga. Huaina iho te ingoa o taua wāhi ko te Tiheru o Mataatua. Tōna ingoa tūturu tera tae mai ki tēnei rangi. Te tino tikanga o tēnei ingoa o Mataatua ko te matatoki tuatahi tonu ki te tinana o te rakau i te wa ano e tu ana. Ahakoa he toki te mea i korerotia e au; engari e korero ana ahau ki te mea nana te rakau i tua.

Ko ētahi iwi e tautokotia nei e te kēreme o Ngapuhi mō tēnei waka a Mataatua, engari e ai ki ētahi atu iwi he mea tahae mai a Mataatua e Puhimoanaariki. Engari rā te take, i hakatū rahui anō a Puhimoanaariki ko runga te whenua, ko reira i puta ai e ia te hoe o te urunga o Mataatua ki te taha hauraro o Whangaroa, huaina iho te ingoa ko Kahoe, ko tōna tino tikanga ke ko te hoe kaha o te urunga o Mataatua. He hakatauki tuturu tō ngā ngaru i te puaha o Takou. (Pipiwharau, 1913)

E kī ana e ngā kaumātua ka tangi te hoe a Mataatua. He take tino nui tēnei e ahei ana me mōhio te katoa i ērā wā noa atu, engari i taka ware ai ngā mahara o Ngāpuhi ki te whakahaere kaha i tēnei putake i warea tonu ngā hakaaro ki ngā manuhiri tuarangi i tae mai nei ki a ia.

Manuhiri tuatahi - Nō te tau 1814 ko Te Karaiti tēnei. He take nui he mea waha tonu ki runga i ngā pokohiwi tae mai nei anō ki te rangi nei. Manuhiri tuarua - Nō te tau 1840 ko Kuini Wikitoria tēnei ko Waitangi. He take nui anō he take taumaha tae mai ana anō ki te rangi nei.

He tapu nui tō ngā uri o Puhimoanaariki. Kei te taha hauraro o Takou te tapu. Tarere e whā ngā matapihi, mano, mano te hunga ko hakamoea ki tēnei tapu. Ngā ingoa o ngā matapihi ko ēnei ara, ko Piakoa, ko te Kahika, ko te Tahuu, ko Ruareimokaroa.

Ko Puhitaniwharau he tamaiti anō nā Puhimoanaariki. He nui mai anō ko ngā kōrero e puta ana mō tēnei Puhi ko Te Rarawa he Ngāpuhi ano, ko Te Aupouri he Ngāpuhi ano ia.

Tauramoko = Hauangiangi

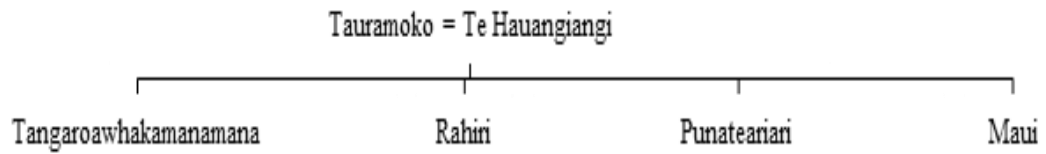
|

Rahiri

I moe a Tauramoko i a Hauangiangi (Ngai Tahu) ka puta ko Rahiri, e mea nei ngā kōrero, e meinga ana te hakatauki o te wharetapu o Ngāpuhi, he herenga, he hononga, he nohoanga tō ngā iwi o Ngāti Awa, Ngai Tahu, Ngāti Whātua, Ngāti Kuri, Ngāti Kahu, Te Rarawa ko Ngāpuhi ko runga i te whenua ki te Nōta o Tāmaki Makaurau ki te tonga o Kaipara ki te taitamatāne, tae rawa atu ki Ngāti Kuri ki te hiku, anā ko Ngāpuhi ko Ngāti Ruanui ki te puku o te Nōta. He hononga, he herenga, he whenu tuitui i a mātou mai i ngā waka i tau ki te Nōta i te wā o Nukutawhiti o Ruanui, ka mutu i a Puhi.

He mea hanga ko te whare tapu o Puhi, mai i Tamaki Makaurau ki te tonga, tae noa ki Te Rerenga Wairua ki te Raki. Ko ngā pātū ko Ngāti Whatua, Te Rarawa, Te Aupouri, Ngāti Kahu, Ngāpuhi ki roto. Ko ngā rārangi maunga ngā poutokomanawa i hikia te tāhūhū o te whare o Ngā Puhi.

Hoi, i noho ai a Tauramoko te pāpā o Rahiri ki te Nōta, huri noa, puta noa i te puku mai i tōna pā i Pākanae, i Whirinaki, Waima, Utakura, Ohaeawai noki, ko ia he kāwai heke nō Nukutawhiti, anā i tūtaki ia i a Puhi mai i te waka o Mataatua reira ia i kite i Te Hauangiangi te tamāhine o Puhi, anā i moe tahi i noho tahi ki te Nōta, i nukunuku noatia mai i te takutai o te taitamatāne ki te uru, tae rawa ki te taitamawāhine ki te rāwhiti. Ko te take o te nukuhanga ko te kai o te wahanga. Anā i whānau mai a Rahiri ko raro iho i o rāua tikanga, mātauranga heoi ko te kotiti, ko te tipu haere, ehara i te mea ka noho pūmau ki tētahi wāhi, engari ka nukunuku, ka nekeneke ko roto i ngā wahanga rerekē e ai ki te maramataka. Ko Rahiri te tamaiti tuarua o Tauramōko rāua ko Te Hauangiangi.



I noho a Maui ko roto o Whirinaki, kātahi i hūnuku atu ki Taranaki. I te wā i mate a Maui i wāwāhi atu ko tōna tinana ki ngā pito rerekē o te Hokianga. I tanumia ko tōna kauae ko roto o Onoke i Whirinaki, pātata atu ki te whare wānanga o Kupe i Te Tōtara. I whānau mai a Māui ki te wāhi e kīa nei ko Pouwhakakiwa, e ai ki ngā kōrero o ngā whare wānanga o Te Hikutū. I whānau mai a Rahiri ki Pakanae, i te wā i mate rāua, i pērā ai ngā tikanga ki tō tā rāua tūpuna a Nukutawhiti, nā i momotu ko te tinana, nā i māwhera noa ki ngā wāhi rerekē.

I tupu ake rāua ko roto i ngā whare wānanga i waenga i ngā wahanga o te hōtoke, reira ako ai i ngā tikanga i ngā tūkanga anō hoki o te wānanga. I tupu ake a Rahiri hei toa mau taiaha ko roto i ngā āhuaranga o Tū.

Ka pō, ka ao ānana i tū pakari a Rahiri, i tae te wā mōna kia hakawhiti i te whenua o Otaua, hīkoi tonu ki rō whenua, i runga i tāna hīkoinga i kōpatapata mai te ua anā i mākūkū ko tōna korowai, anā reira ia i hakairi, kia maroke ai, tēnā i huaina te ingoa ko Te Iringa o te kākahu o Rahiri. Tēnā, i tānuku atu ki tētahi atu wāhi, reira ia i tahu tōna kāpura hei hakamahana i a ia, nā i toro atu ia i tōna korowai ki runga i tētahi peka, nā i huaina taua wāhi ko Tautoro. I haere tonu tōna haere tae noa ki tētahi whitinga, e rua ngā wā i hakawhiti ia i te awa i reira, nā i huaina ko taua wāhi ko Awarua.

I anga atu a Rahiri ki Mangakahia, i rongō ia e noho pātata mai ana tētahi wahine ataahua nō Ngai Tahu. I runga i tāna hīkoitanga i hakawhiti ia i ngā pā maha, ko Maunga Tupoto tētahi i Ngawha, nā Ngāti Awa, ā Ngai Tahu ēnei pā i hanga, he iwi hanga pā kē rātou. I noho ai rātou ki waenga i ngā uri o Nukutawhiti ki Pukerau,

ki Waimate, oti atu ki Te Ahuahu. Ko runga i tāna haerenga i tau ia ki tētahi pae maunga, i reira ia i noho ia ki te pītau o te puke ki te heru i āna makawe, te tārai i a ia anō hei hakariterite i tōna hanga, hēnā i huaina taua wāhi ko Te Tarai o Rahiri. Anā i tau ia ki Pouerua i reira ko tētahi wahine ataahua rawa nō Ngai Tahu ko Ahuaiti tōna ingoa.

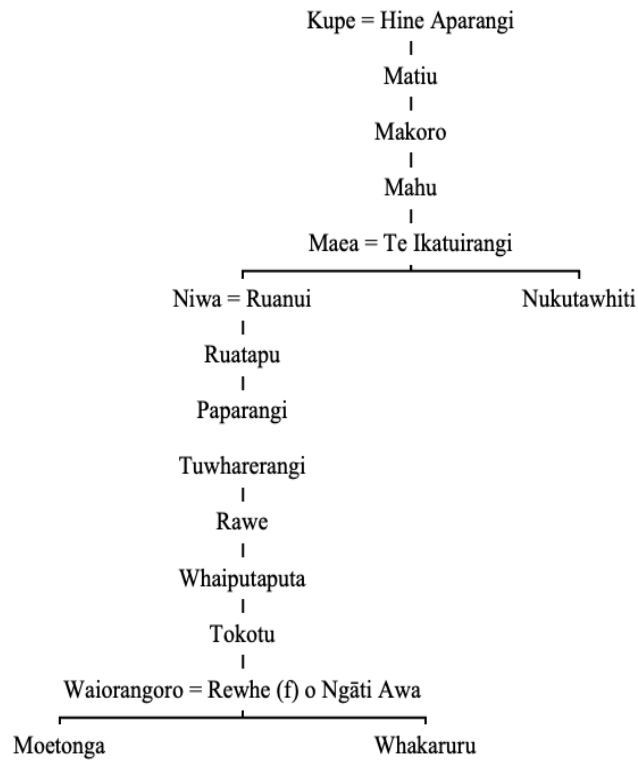
I noho tahi rāua ki tērā o ngā whenua ki te taha o te iwi o Ahuaiti i Pakaraka pātata atu ki te roto Owhareti. E ai ki ngā kōrero tuku iho he tuakana, teina te roto me te maunga nei, mēnā rā ka pā anō rāua ka pahū a Pouerua. I noho rāua ki raro i te maunga Tupoto i ngāwha anō hoki. I tētahi rā i wehe atu a Rahiri ki runga i ōna haerere, i mua i tāna wehenga i meinga atu ia ki a Ahuaiti, kia kua e hoatu i ōna mangeroi ki ētahi atu ki te kai, he roi nahe mōna, i runga i te mōhio kei te haramai ngā parata o Ahuaiti ki te tūtaki i a ia. E ai ki ngā kōrero o Te Pewhairangi ko Korakatea, ko Korakanui ngā ingoa.

E ai ki ētahi kōrero o Hokianga, i haere atu a Tangaroawhakamanamana te tuakana o Rahiri, rāua ko Maui te pōtiki ki te tūtaki i a rāua, anā i tunu a Ahuaiti ngā roi o Rahiri mā rāua, i te hokinga mai o Rahiri mai i tōna haerenga i kitehia e ia i hoatu a Ahuaiti i ōna roi, nā i pukuriri a Rahiri ka tāna i takahī a Ahuaiti i tōna mana, nō reira i hakarereā e ia i a ia ki reira, i hoki atu ia ki Whiria i te Hokianga. (Northern Land court minutes no7, pp. 225-324).

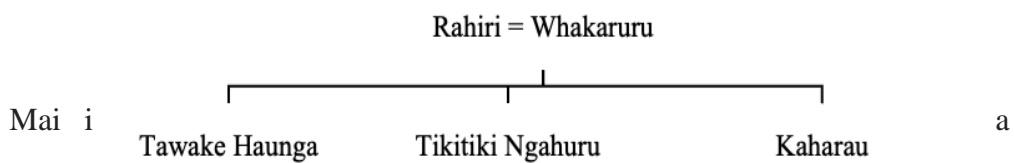
I te wehenga atu a Rahiri ki Whiria, i hapū a Ahuaiti, i whānau mai tētahi tama ko Uenuku tōna ingoa, i huaina mai i tētahi uenuku, he taurahere i here nei i a ia ki Tawhirimatea, otirā he kaitiaki o tōna iwi a Ngai Tahu. I tāpiri nōki ia i te ingoa Kuare, nā te kore whai matua hei hakaako i a ia ngā tikanga o tōna iwi me ōna tini āhuaranga. Engari i tupu ake ia ko roto i ngā tikanga, ko ngā kōrero tuku iho o Ngai Tahu.

Tahunui-Io-Rangi = Whaiti
|
Paka
|
Hakiro

Ahuaiti = Rahiri
|
Uenuku Kuare



I te hokianga atu a Rahiri ki Pakanae i moetahi ia me tētahi wahine ko Whakaruru tōna ingoa, i noho ai rāua ki runga i te pā o Whiria, anei rā te tauira e whai ake nei.



Whakaruru ka puta ko Tawake Haunga, te tumu hakarae o te hapū o Ngai Tawake, ka puta ko Tikitiki Ngahuru, i noho ia ki Whirinaki mā runga i te pā o Orei, ka puta nōki ko Kaharau i tupu ake ia ko roto i ngā āhuaranga o Tū, arā te patu taiaha, te mau hoariri, i ako nōki ia ko roto i te whare wānanga o tōna matua, ko roto nōki i te whare maire, reira ako ai i ngā tikanga o te kauae runga, ko ngā karakia tāhito, karakia tapu i te Hokianga.

I noho a Tikitikingahuru ki runga i te pā o Orei, ki runga i te marae o Matai Aranui e kitea i ēnei rā. Ko tōna ingoa tuatahi ko Pipiwai, i ahu mai te ingoa hou o Orei mai i te kupu Oreinga he kupu taurite ki te karanga, nānā i karanga i a ia e moe ana. I whānau mai a Kaharau ki Pakanae, reira ia i tupu ake hei toa mau taiaha. Ko te ingoa o tōna pā ko Kōpanitehe me Tamaka, he pā ēnei e noho ana ki Pakanae, e pātata ana ki te pā o Whiria.

Ko Kaharau te tama i noho piritata ki te ngākau o tōna mātua a Rahiri ko Whakaruru, anā i noho tonu ia tae noa ki tōna kaumātuatanga ki te taha o Whakaruru rāua ko Rahiri ki Pakanae. I haere taha ia me tōna matua ko runga i ōna haerenga, reira ako ai i te mātauranga, i te hakaapa, i ngā kōrero tuku iho e hāngai ana ki ngā mahi rongoa, hī me te hao ika, ko ngā mahi waka anō hoki. Ko ngā pā ōna ko Aotahi, ko Taikapiti oti atu ko Taumarere ko Whe-oro-oro.

I te wā i tupu ake a Uenuku Kuare, i ui atu ia ki tōna whaea a Ahuaiti, kei hea tōna matua e noho ana, i mea atu a Ahuaiti i te ara haere kia rapu ai i tōna matua a Rahiri. Nō reira i timata ia i tōna haere, i anga atu ia ki Okaihau, ki te roto o Omapere i heke hakararo ki Utakura, tae rawa atu ki te wahapū o Hokianga ki Horeke, ā, mai reira i hakawhiti i te whenua tae rawa ki Pakanae, ko reira ko te pā o Rahiri, anā i pikitia i te wīwī, i te wāwā, tae rawa ki te rangi, ki te tumu, ko reira ko te whare o te huia a Rahiri e noho ana ki te taha raki o te pā, ko reira ia i noho ki runga i te taumata o tōna matua a Rahiri.

E ai ki ngā kōrero o Hokianga, horekau a Rahiri i reira i taua taima, kei wāhi kē atu. I tino ohore te iwi o Rahiri i te kitenga atu o te nohotanga mai o tētahi tangata kē e noho ana ki runga i tōna taumata, i oma rātou ki te tiki atu i a Kaharau. I tau ai a Kaharau ki te taumata, reira i ui atu ki taua tangata rā, ko wai koe? I hakautu a Uenuku, ko ia te tamaiti o Rahiri, kōrā ai i poua te whenua ko runga i te mana i tuku mai e Rahiri ki a ia.

Tukia atu e Kaharau i a Uenuku ko runga i te atea, anā i hoki mai a Rahiri ki tōna pā, ko reira kite ai i ngā tama e whawhai ana me ngā taiaha, e ai ki ngā kōrero i timata a Kaharau ki te taka ki raro, nā tēnā i kī atu Rahiri kia tū te riri, kia tū te pakanga, nā i hau atu te tokotoru ki roto i te whare o Rahiri, reira hui ai kia āta whiriwhiri tētahi

hakataunga ki waenga i a rāua. I hua ai te hakaaro ki roto i a Rahiri kia whai whenua ōna tama e rua, ko tā Uenuku ki te taha taitamawāhine, ko tā Kaharau ki te taitamatāne, anā ka taea e rāua te tiaki i te whenua o Ngāpuhi ki raro iho i te mana o te tumu hakarae a Rahiri. I whiwhi ai a Rahiri i te whenua o Ngāpuhi mai tōna tūpuna a Nukutawhiti, nānā te whenua nei i ahikā, nā te tōna tūpuna a Kupe i taunaha i ngā tau nehenehe ō mua, i takea mai i ōna tūpuna mai i te whare wānanga o Māui.

I mahuetia e Maui ō nehe i ngā toka nui i Koutu otirā i Hokianga hei tohu whenua mā ngā hekenga, nā Kupe ēnei toka nui i kite, anā i taunaha i te whenua o Hokianga. I te wā i kaumātuatia e Rahiri, i haere, i taunaha i ngā whenua ko raro iho i tōna mana hakaekē mai i a Nukutawhiti, mai i tōna whaea anō hoki. Hēnā noa tōna te taurahere i herengia e ia mai i te Nōta, tae rawa ki Ngai Tahu, oti atu ki Ngāti Awa ki te taha o tōna whaea.

Nā i tatū te wā kia tau ai te mana motuhake o ngā whenua o Ngāpuhi mai i a Rahiri ki ōna uri. I runga i te mōhio i tae mai a Uenuku ko runga i te karanga o tōna ārikitanga, tōna mana motuhake, i ui atu a Rahiri ki a Uenuku kia a Kaharau nōki ki kimi atu i ētahi raupo, i ētahi aotea. I tono nōki a Rahiri i ētahi atu o tōna iwi ki te kimi i ētahi korari hei muka hei āta whiriwhiri i tētahi taura roa. I mua i te kohi raupo, i te toitoi, i te aotea, i te korari i takina ai ko tētahi karakia kia pai ai te haere, te whiriwhiri i tēnei pakaurehau.

I hanga rātou i tētahi taura roa e taea te hakawhiti kia toru ngā wā huri noa i te pā o Rahiri, nā tēnā i huaina ai ko te ingoa ko Whiria, kia maumahara i tēnei āhuaranga o te hanganga o te pākau rerehau, anā e tohu nōki i te mana mōtuhake o Uenuku rāua ko Kaharau. I te wā i oti ai te Pākau rerehau i hakaingoatia e Rahiri ko Tūhoronuku. I te mutunga iho o te hui, i hakatauria e Rahiri i te kawa mā ōna tama e rua. Ko roto i tēnei hui i kī atu ka hakatopatopa a Tūhoronuku ki Ipipiri mā runga i ngā hau o te taitamawāhine o te rāwhiti, anā ko te wāhi taunga o te pakaurehau ka hakatūria ko ngā whenua tauarai ki waenga i te tokorua nei, ko tā Uenuku ngā whenua ki te taimawahine, ko tā Kaharau ki te tai tamatāne. Ko tā te kawa o Rahiri kia kore ai te pakanga e tū ai ki waenga i te tokorua nei, anā kia tū rāua hei poutokomanawa kia ū, kia mau tonu i te mana mōtuhake o te whenua o Ngāpuhi. Nā i oti ai te hui me tēnei hakatauki hei kīnaki i tōna kawa, “Ka mimiti te puna o Hokianga, ka toto te puna o

Taumarere, Ka mimiti te puna o Taumarere, ka toto te puna o Hokianga.” (Hohepa, 2011)

Ko te tino māramatanga i te wā i tū ai te riri, i haramai te hoariri, he poutokomanawa, he kai hāpai hei hakawhirinaki atu. I te wā i oti ai te manu aute, te pākaurehau i karangahia e Rahiri ki ngā hau hei kawē i te pākaurehau. Mea nei ko tāna karakia,

Hau nui, hau roa, hau pukerikeri, keria te tupe i raro nei. Pipi parererera hōmai he hau, kua whai hau”. Ka turua a Tuhoronuku. “Taku manu ka turua atu nei he karipiripi, he kaeaea; turu taku manu, hoka taku manu, ki tua te hahawai, koi atutahi kei a Rehua hakahoro, tautara te kapua ko ia.

I rere tuatahi ai te pākaurehau mai i te tumu o Rahiri, nā i mōtu ai te taurahere, nā i haere rātou ki te rapu, i kimi atu ki runga i te whenua o Te Hikutū e hakawhirinaki ana ki runga i tētahi rākau kauri ko runga i te pae o Upokowhaha, i tapaina ko taua whenua ko Whirinaki. Pātata nei te rākau ki te whenua Mōruna (Warren, Michelle Mōruna), reira ko tētahi pūriri nunui, ko ngā rākau nīkau anō hoki i piritahi ai, he riu iti nei ki raro iho i te maunga o Te Ramaroa. Ko tētahi atu kōrero, i rere atu mai i te pā o Whiria, nā i takangia ko runga i tētahi rākau pūriri ki te taha o te awa o Whirinaki pātata ki te puaha o te awa, he wāhi e kīa nei ko Puriritahi. Nā, i hikina anō i taua pākaurehau ki te pītau o taua puke, reira i hakarere anōtia nā i tau ai ki te pā o Pakinga, pātata atu ki te marae o Okorihī i Kaikohekohe, ka mutu ka tau ki Taiamai, nā ko te kōrero ka riro a Taiamai i a Ngapuhi.

Nā ka hua anō ko te hakatauki e whai ake nei, nā te kaha pakanga, nā te toto riri i ū ai ko roto i ngā uri o Rahiri: “Tū nei Hokianga haka-pau karakia, Te Paiaka o te riri, te kawa o Rahiri.” Ko Hokianga te wāhi i takina ai ko ngā karakia maha, ko Hokianga anō te wāhi i hakatō ai te riri, te kawa o Rahiri.

Hokianga te ohonga

Hokianga te pito

Hokianga te moana nui o Kupe

Hokianga haka-pau karakia

Tū nei Hokianga te paiaka o te riri
Te kawa o Rahiri
Ko Hokianga, ko Taumarere
Ngā puna o Uenuku mai Kaharau
Ko Ngāpuhi e
Nui tonu nui tonu. (NLC minutes, 1885)

Nā tēnei i takangia te mana ko runga i ngā tama e rua o Rahiri, nā rāua i whai mana ki runga i ngā whenua o Ngāpuhi mai Ipipiri ki Hokianga. Nā i hakatau a Rahiri kia whai a Uenuku i te tauārai o Taiamai Poango ki Matawai, Motatau, ki Kerikeri oti atu i Ipipiri. Nā i whai a Kaharau i te whenua o Hokianga tae rawaa ki Okaihau, ki Otaua, Taheke hakawhiti at i te awa ki Mangamuku ki te Karaka, ki te Rangi koutu. Hei paihere i te taurahere, i tomō atu ai te tamaiti o Kaharau arā a Taurapoho ki te tamāhine a Uenuku ā ko Ruakiwhiria, hei hakawhenua i te taurahere mō ake tonu. Tēnā i hakawhānui te whenua o Rahiri mai i ngā taha e rua, arā te taitamatāne i te uru, tae rawa ki te tai tamawāhine i te rāwhiti, nā tōna kāwai heke o tōna whaea a Hauangiangi o Ngāti Awa, o Ngai Tahuu, nā i maroro atu a Ngāti Pou, Ngāti Awa, Ngai Tahuu i te whenua o te Nōta.

Tēnā i ahikā ai, i mau ai a Ngāpuhi i te whenua mai i Ipipiri tae rawa ki te Hokianga. Taka muri atu, i puare ai, i hakawhānui ai a Uenuku ko Kaharau i te whenua tae noa kia Ngāti Whatua, hakawhiti atu ki te Nōta o Te Rarawa, Ngāti Wai, Ngāti Kuri, nā i taka mai ko ingoa ko Ngāpuhi nui tonu e! He mea matua te mōhio, i te wā i wehe ai a Rahiri i Te Taitokerau, i haere ia ki raro i te ika a Māui tae noa ki Whakatane, nā runga anō i tōna haere, i puta mai ai ko ōna tāhuhu kōrero ko roto i ngā kōrero huri noa, puta noa i te mōtu, pēnei i ngā kōrero i ahu rānō i te iwi o Ngāti Awa, o Ngāti Whātua, Ngāti Rahiri oti atu ki a Ngāti Ruanui i Taranaki. Ehara i te iwi kōtahi i mau ai e ngā kōrero nehenehe o Rahiri, engari ko ngā iwi huhua, nānā i tau, nānā i haere, nānā i hakawhenuahia,

Rahiri = Ahuaiti (Pouerua)

Uenuku

Rahiri = Whakaruru (Ngāti Awa) tōna wahine tuarua

Kaharau

Rahiri = Moetonga (te tuakana o Whakaruru) tōna wahine tuatoru.

I hara nei a Rahiri ki a Moetonga, nā i hopukia a Whakaruru, i hua ai ko tētahi whawhai ki waenga i a rāua. Ka peia a Whakaruru i a Moetonga, anā ka puta te kupu a Moetonga,

He rongō tāhae, ka hakamokia, he rongō aitonga, ka menemene a Moetonga, ka kata a waiora. (NLC minutes, 1885).

I wehe atu a Moetonga ki Muriwhenua, ka moe i a Tokoroa. I mau a Whakaruru i a Rahiri e mōetahi ana me tōna tuakana a Moetonga, nā tēnā i tū ai ko riri ki roto i a Whakaruru nā i peinga ia i a Moetonga, kātahi ia i māroro atu ia ki Muriwhenua. I meinga atu a Moetonga; mā te mōetahi ka hau mai te oranga, te menemene o Moetonga. Nā, mai i a Rahiri rāua ko Moetonga ka puta ko tā rāua tama a Tangaroa. Ko Moetonga tētahi o ngā tūpuna nō Ngāti Kahu, i noho ai rātou ki Hokianga, i hakapapa anō ki te Roroa i Waimamaku ki Waipoua. E ai ki Te Kapotai, ko Ngāti Wai, i moetahi ai a Rahiri ki tētahi puhi ko Paru tōna ingoa, koia.

I te wā i haere a Uenuku rāua ko Kaharau ki te kimi ki te rapu haere i tā rāua pāpā, i haere rāua mā te ara o Ngāti Whātua, reira i kite i a Rahiri ki tētahi pā i Maunga Whau, i tapaina te ingoa o tēnei pā mai i te huhua o ngā rākau Whau i taua wāhi rā.

Tēna ka puta mai te kōrero e whai ake nei nā Ngāti Rahiri i Taranaki. I haere a Rahiri ki te tūtaki i te kāwai heke o tōna whaea a Te Hauangiāngi me tōna tūpuna matua a Puhi. I haere ia ki ngā pae o Kaimai, reira ia i tapaina tētahi wāhi iti rā ko Te Aroha. Nā i tāna taunga ki te pītau o ngā pae maunga o Kaimai, i kite ia i ōna whanaunga i te whenua tāwhiti o Ngapuhi, o Ngai Tahu. Anā i haere ia ki Tauranga, tae rawa atu ki Whakatane tōna whānau mai i te waka o Mataatua, i tūtakingia i ōna whanaunga i Wharekahika, Horoera, Waiapu, Tuparaoa Tawhitiroa, Tokomaru ka mutu ki Tūranganui. Ēnei whanaunga katoa ōna nō te waka o Mataatua.

I haere tonu ia ki Te Wairoa, hakawhiti atu ki Ahuriri. E ai ki ngā kōrero, he roa te haere o tēnei haerenga tō Rahiri, huri haere i te Tonga tae noa ki te Whanganui-ā-

Tara, mai reira i hakawhiti ia ki te Nōta ko runga i te takutai o te uru ki Taranaki, oti atu ki Kawhia.

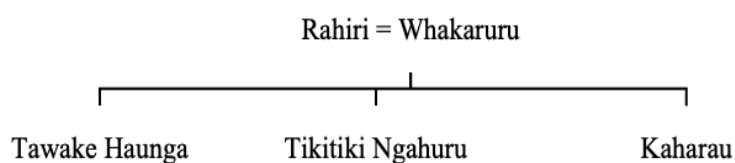
E ai ki ētahi atu kōrero, i moe a Rahiri i a Raakei, nā i noho ai rāua ki Te Motunui, i huaina e Rahiri ko tēnei pā ko Te Putanga Taniwha o Rahiri. Ko Rahiri, ko Raakei ngā uri o Ngāti Rahiri o Motunui, o Ngāti Raakei i Mookau. Nā, ka puta ko tēnei hakatauaiki.

Ko Rahiri te tūpuna o Ngāpuhi ki Te Taitokerau
Ko Rahiri te tūpuna o Ngāti Rahiri tumutumu whenua o Hauraki
Ko Rahiri te tūpuna o Ngāti Ruanui me Ngāti Rahiri o Taranaki
Ko Rahiri te tūpuna o Ngāti Raakei o Mookau. (NLC minutes, 1885).

I whānau mai a Rahiri ki Pakanae ko roto o Hokianga, ko Mata-atua tōna waka, ko Whiria tōna pā, ko Te Ramaroa tōna maunga, Ko Hokianga tōna moana. I mate a Rahiri ki Kawhia, i tanumia ko tōna tinana ki te pā o Tūwhatawhata ko runga i tētahi paki. I te rongonga atu o te hingatanga o Rahiri, i wehe atu a Uenuku rāua ko Kaharau ki Taranaki ki te hakahoki mai i ōna kōiwi, he tikanga nō nehe tēnei, kia hakahoki i ngā kōiwi kia takoto ai ki roto i te rua i Te Ramaroa, ā, pērā ki tāna parata a Maui.

Ko te pā o Hokianga ko Whiria,
I whiria ai te taura, hei rohe
I te tai-tama-tane-wahine
I te rawhiti ki te uru

Waiho i whiria i te paiaka o te riri
I te kawa o Rahiri
Ko te pā ko Whiria
Te toa i runga ko Rahiri (NLC minutes, 1885).



I te wā i tukituki ai te hoariri i te pā o Whiria, i taria e Tiki i Te Hikutū ki ngā pae maunga, i te wā i tau ai te hoariri ki te pā o Whiria, i tuki ai a Tiki me tōna tira i ngā hoa riri mai muri. Koia nei te rautaki o Te Hikutū, o Ngāti Korokoro mai rānō, hei pou tuara. I noho a Tikitiki Ngahuru ki Whirinaki ko runga i tētahi pā ko Orei tōna ingoa. I te wā o tōna mate i tanumia tōna tinana ko roto te wāhi tapu o Te Mopi, i ēnei rā ka hakawhiti te huarahi matua ki waenga i taua wāhi tapu. Ko Rahiri te tumu hakarae o Ngapuhi. Ko Tikitiki Ngahuru te toa o ngā rautaki o Tū, he rite tonu a Tikitiki ki tōna parata a Kaharau, he riri te āhua, he nguha te āhua, he toa o Tū. Nā te piritahi, nā te kōtahitanga o Tikitiki Ngahuru, a Kaharau, a Uenuku, he hoariri e kore taea te karo.

Nā i māroro atu a Ngāti Awa, Ngāti Pou, a Ngai Tahu i ngā whenua o Hokianga, nā te kaha whawhai o te tokotoru nei kia hakahokia te mana mōtuhake i te whenua ki a Ngapuhi, anā mai i ngā whenua o Hokianga, kia Taiamai ki te Pewhairangi, tae rawa atu ki Tamaki Makaurau. Tēnā i mau anō rātou i te mana whenua i ahu rānō i o rātou tūpuna a Nukutawhiti mā.

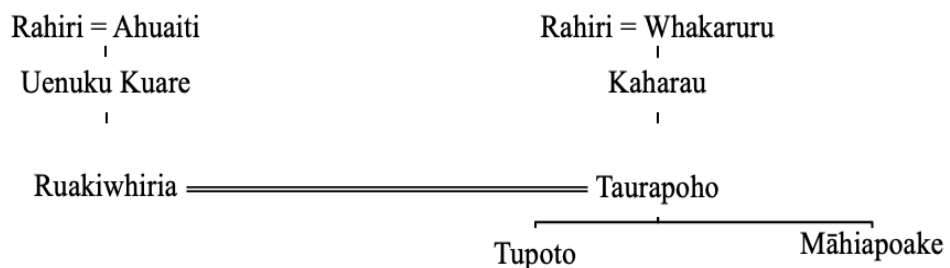
I whānau mai a Uenuku ki Pouerua. I te wā i hakarere ai te manu aute i wāwāhi te whenua nā i hoki anō a Uenuku ki tōna kāinga ki Pouerua, i tū ki runga i ōna mahinga kai kumara me ngā rīwai. I a Uenuku tētahi atu pā e karanga nei ko Hikurangi, nā tōna pāpā a Rahiri i hakaingoatia mai i āna tipu haere i te whenua. Ko Hikurangi tētahi pā hakaipū Kūkupa, Tui, me ētahi atu momo hua kai o taua ngāhere. I ngā rangi nehenehe ko raro iho te pā o Pouerua i te mana o Ngāti Awa o Ngai Tahu, ko Ngapuhi ō-nehe nōki. Tēnā i takatakangia te mana whenua o Pouerua ko runga i a Uenuku nā tāna taurahere ki ngā iwi e toru.

I hakatūria e Tahuhunuiorangi i ngā poutokomanawa ko runga i te pā o Pouerua, kia tūhono ai te wairua ki ngā atua, nā i tuku mai ēnei mātauranga ko roto i ngā whare wānanga tae noa ki a Uenuku, ahatia te ingoa ko Uenuku Kuare, ehara i te mea e kuare ai ko ōna hakaaro, ōna mātauranga, ēngari kē i tupu ake horekau he matua. E mea ana ko ngā kōrero i mōe anō a Uenuku i tētahi wahine nō Ngai Tahu, ko tōna

ingoa ko Kareariki. I a rāua he pā ki te maunga tupoto, pātata atu ana ki te marae o Ngawha. Ko te iwi o Ngai Tahu i taunaha ai ngā puna o Ngawha, i hakamahi i ēnei puna mō te tunu kai, te hakarauora i te tinana, ko ētahi puna he tapu mā ngā wahine nahe hei whānau pēpi, ko ētahi atu he puna Ariki ko rātou nahe e taea te kaukau. Ko ēnei puna i nohonoho nei ki te ngāhere ki waenga i ngā rākau nunui o te wao nui o Tāne, kīkī rawa me ngā manu he kai, he ora.

I te wā i tupu ake a Uenuku i kawē nei tōna matua a Rahiri i a ia ki runga i tētahi o ōna nei haerenga ki Rawhiti. Ko runga i tā rāua haerenga i tū ai rāua ki te kai hangī, i reira i kōpakingia e Rahiri i te kai ko roto i ngā rau kawakawa i mua i te hakawhiti i te awa o Taumarere i Karetu, i reira i huaina a Rahiri ko taua wāhi ko Opuapua. Ko te tikanga o tēnei haerenga kia hakatū, kia hakarite i tētahi whare wānanga i Rawhiti i Waitangi ko runga i te motu o Motu maire, Motu mā, a Kuia mokemoke.

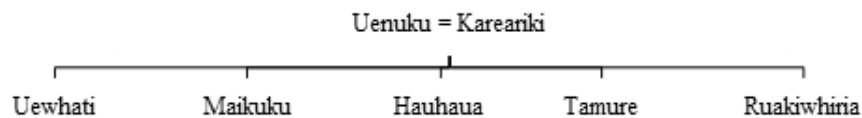
I hakaako a Rahiri i ngā tini mātauranga ki a Uenuku he mea ōrite ki a Kaharau, kia Tikitiki Ngahuru ko roto i te whare wānanga o Te Totara i runga i te awa o Whirinaki. He āhua rite tonu a Uenuku, ā Kaharau ki a Tūmataurangi, arā he toa o te pakanga, o te riri, nā rāua anō i hakaako, i hakatakangia ki ō rāua wheinga. I whenuwhenu ai te taurahere o Uenuku ko Kaharau nā ō rāua tamariki, he moetahi, he paiheretia i taua taurahere.



Nā i tū te riri, i tū te ngūha ko runga i ngā whenua o Ngapuhi kia hakawātea i a Ngāti Awa, a Ngai Tahu mai i te Hokianga tae noa ki Te Pewhairangi, nā te tokorua o Rahiri tēnei ka ū. Ko te pā o Mahiapoake he pā ki Pakinga ki te uru o Kaikohekohe, nānā me ōna wheinga i hakamaroro i Ngāti Awa mai i a Pouerua i Kaikohekohe tae rawa ki Taumarere.

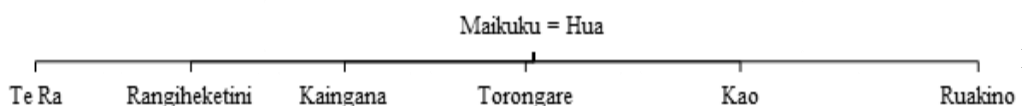
Nā ko te hiahia o ngā tātai heke o Rahiri kia mau tonu i tēnei taurahere, i mōe te tamāhine o Uenuku a Ruakiwhiria i a Taurapoho te taitamatāne o Kaharau, kia mau i te mana motuhake o ā rātou whenua ake. I ū tonu ai a Uenuku rāua ko Kareariki ki te taurahere i here nei i a rāua ki a Kaharau ki a Rahiri, anā kia whai tuara i te wā o te pakanga. Ka hakakaha i tēnei taurahere nā te tuitui i ngā rārangi toto ko roto i ngā hakapaparanga. Nā tēnā ka hua ai ko te hakatauaki, “ka mimiti te puna ki Hokianga, ka toto ki Taumarere, ka toto te puna ki Hokianga, ka mimiti ki Taumarere.”(Hohepa, 2011)

Ka hakatinanahia tēnei hakatauaki i te taurahere e here nei i ngā tama e rua o Rahiri, otirā he whanaungatanga ki waenga i ngā rohe e rua. E whai ake nei o rāua heke:

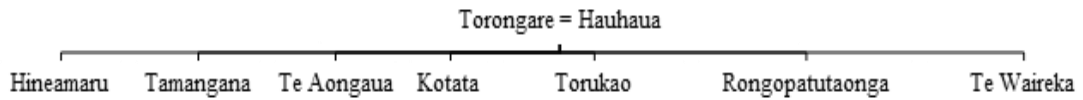


I a Uenuku ētahi tama ko Uewhati, ko Tamure, nā i mahea atu a Uenuku i te whenua tae noa ki Moerewa, Matawaia, Pipiwai, Whangarei, Waiomio, oti atu ki Karetu i Ipipiri (Te Pewhairangi). Nā Uenuku ēnei whenua i mau ki Pakaraka. I mate ai a Uewhati ki roto i te pakanga i Waima e kīa nei ko Manawakaiaia, reira ia i tanumia ai. I taua wānō i mau a Ueoneone te tamaiti o Uewhati i ngā whenua o Ngapuhi, ko Ruangangana tōna pā i Whangape. I a ia ōna mahinga kai i Waima, i te roto o Omapere anō hoki. E meinga ana ko ngā kōrero o Waima i tanumia te tinana o Ueoneone ki roto i te ana i Araiteuru, ko runga i te takutai i te mātārae tonga o Hokianga.

Ko Maikuku tētahi puhi tapairu, he puhi tapu, e ai ki ngā kōrero te ataahua nōki. E meinga ana ngā kōrero i mauhere e ia ki roto i tētahi ana e kīa nei ko Te Una o Maikuku ki Waitangi, pātata ana ki te whare waka. I a te rā ka korokī ia ki roto i taua ana. Anā i rangona ai tētahi tangata i tōna ataahua ko Hua tōna ingoa, anā i haere ia ki te rapu i a ia, tahi rā i rongoa ia i a ia e waiata ana, nā taua waiata i arahi i a ia, nā i tae ia ki tōna ana, ko reira ia i kite i a ia, nā i hono ai rāua, ka puta ko:



I noho a Hauhaua ki Waimamaku, ki Waipoua anō hoki, ko reira ia i haere ki te kite i tōna tūpuna a Rahiri ki tōna pā i Whiria. Tēnā i mōe tahi a Hauhaua ki tōna irāmutu a Torongare. Anei te hakaapa:



Ko Torongare he uri hakatupu nō te iwi o Ngāti Kahu ki te hiku ko roto i te taurahere o tōna matua a Huatakaroa. Ki te taha o tōna whaea a Maikuku he uri ia nō Ngāti Tamatea.

I ōturu ai ko ngā kānohi o Torongare ki te teina o tōna whaea a Maikuku arā ko Hauhaua tērā nō Ngāti Tamatea anō hoki o Waimamaku, nā tēnā i whiria te taurahere ki waenga i a rāua, nā tēnei i tiro hakararo, i rūrū ai te mātenga o tā rāua hapū o Ngāti Tamatea ki runga i ā rāua, tā te mea ko raro iho te tātai o Torongare ki tā te tātai o Hauhaua, ehara i te mea he whanaunga tata, engari ko te hakaaparanga kē te take. Ko roto i te hakaapa he nui ake te mana o Hauhaua ki tā te mana o Torongare.

I kohukohu, i tohetohe te hapū o Ngāti Tamatea i a Torongare, nā i kī atu te iwi kia Hauhaua kia mōtu i tēnei taurahere, he mea takahī mana kē te hakamoea ki tētahi atu ki raro iho i te hakaaparanga. I noho pātata rātou ki te maunga o Piwakawaka, koia ko tētahi pā i Waimamaku, i noho hoki ki Te Whakamaharatanga. Engari kīhai rāua i hakarongo ki te iwi, i noho piri tonu rāua. Kātahi i whānau mai tā rāua tamāhine a Hineamaru ki tētahi awa i Waipoua, pātata atu ki te marae o Matini, piki ake i te puke, ko reira tētahi pā hī ika.

Whai muri i te whānautanga mai o Hineamaru, i puta mai he tama ko Tamangana tōna ingoa, nā ka puta anō ko Te Aongaua i whānau mai i Waiotemarama. I te wera pai te waro mā Torongare te werohia nā te iwi o Hauhaua, nā te hononga tata ki waenga i a rāua, e kore rawa te iwi o Hauhaua i hakaae, anā i tupu rawa te hōhā ki roto i a Torongare, tēnā i ui atu ia ki a Hauhaua mēnā rā e taea te hūnuku atu ki wāhi

kē atu, anā kia anga atu ki Ipipiri. Anā i hakaae a Hauhaua, nō reira i tīpakohia e rāua i ētahi o te whānau e pātata ana ki a rāua, me ō rāua tamariki tokotoru kia haere ngātahi ai, kātahi rātou i hakarereā i te pā, kia tīmata ai tā rātou haerenga. I piki rātou i ngā pae maunga o Whakatere i Waima i Omanaia. I āta haere te tira nei kia hakamatau i te whenua, he whenua wairākau ka taea e rātou te noho, he whenua haumako, he whenua ka taea te hakatō, te hakatupu i ō rātou kumara, he āta tatari nōki mō tētahi tohu pai. I tūtātaki rātou i ētahi atu hunga e noho ana ki te wāhi nei, nō reira i haere tonu te haere kia kaupare i ngā pōraruraru. I kōnei rā i whānau mai ko te tama tuawha ko runga i tēnei haerenga, i hakaingoatia ko Kotata arā tētahi putiputi o te tawhara i pua mai ki waenga i te raumati, i ngā marama o Pepuere, Maihe. Nō reira i runga i tēnei kitenga i wehe ai rātou i te raumati.

Nā, kātahi i whānau mai ko te pepi tuarima, he tama ko tōna ingoa ko Torukao, i ahu mai tōna ingoa mai i ngā momo kumara e toru i waihotia kia maroke ai. I kōmahimahi a Hauhaua mashed i te kūmara me ngā weta, tēnā ka tuku atu ki ngā tangata whenua. I tēnei wā tonu i tau rātou ki tētahi wāhi e karangahia ko Kaikou e noho piri tata ana ki Pipiwai, i whānau mai ko ngā pepi e toru, ko Putea, ko Rongopatutaonga, ko Waireka. E ai ki ngā kōrero i hakawhiti rātou i te maunga o Tutamoe, mai reira i peka atu ki Ruarangi, reira i kōrerohia i noho a Torongare ki te pītau o ngā pae maunga, nā i hua ai te ingoa ko Te Kahu o Torongare. Kātahi ka hūnuku ki Kaikou, reira rātou i hanga i tētahi pā. Ko ētahi o ngā kōrero i mate a Hauhaua ki Pipiwai arā pātata atu ki Kaikou, nā i tanumia ko roto i tētahi tōrere, kātahi i hakaingoatia i taua tōrere ko Hauhaua. I ēnei rā e pātata ana taua tōrere ki te wāhi tapu i Pipiwai.

I tēnei wā tonu i mamae te waewae o Torongare, anā kāre ia e taea te hīkoi, hoi i waihanga a Hīneamaru me tōna whānau i tētahi kauamo tētahi momo taumata hei kawē i a ia, mai i ngā aka matamata. Nā i kawē rātou i a ia tae noa ki Motatau. E ai ki ngā kōrero tekau ma rua, te kau ma toru raini ngā tau te roa o tēnei haerenga. Ko Hīneamaru te kaiārahi, te tumu, i te mea ko ia te mātāmua o te whānau, i te wā i wehe rātou mai i a Waipoua e rima ōna tau, nō reira e tekau ma whitu, tekau ma waru raini ōna tau i tēnei wā tonu.

I tau rātou ki tētahi wāhi e kīa nei ko Papatahora i Motatau reira i hanga i tētahi pā, konei rā i noho ai a Torongare me tōna whānau. I haere tonu a Hineamaru me ētahi atu, anā e anga atu ana ki te takutai ki te kōhi kaimōana. I tae rātou ki tētahi whenua tāhōra, reira i tahungia e Hineamaru i ētahi aruhe, nā i haere tonu tae noa ki te awa o Taumarere, nā hakawhiti atu ki te nohoanga pipi i Ipipiri. Nā i oti i a rātou te kōhi kaimoana i hakahoki atu ki Papatahora. Reira ai i tahungia te kāpura, nā i kōhi i ngā pungarehu i hakahoki atu ki a Torongare, kia hakaatu i te whenua haumako. Ko tāna i mea atu, i te wā o te hakatō mahinga kai, kawe atu ētahi kumara ki taua whenua rā, reira hakatō ai i ngā tupu. Nā Hineamaru i hakaae.

Tae te wā o Ngāhuru, otirā te wā o te hauhake, nā i hūtia ake a Hineamaru i ōna kūmara, inā te koa, te āhuareka, te nui o ngā kūmara, nā i hakahoki atu ki tōna pāpā. I hakatau a Torongare i tēnei whenua he whenua pai mō tō rātou iwi, nānā i mea “e ko! Na, na, na tō tāua whenua.” Nō reira i nuku atu ki te whenua hou, reira i hakaingoatia ko Waiomio mai i te āmiomio haere o te wai i ngā toka o te awa. Ko reira a Torongare i hanga i tō rātou pā ki tērā atu taha o te marae o Mohinui e kitea i ēnei rā. Anā, i mōetahi anō a Torongare ki tētahi atu wahine, ko Waipopo tōna ingoa. E mea nei te heke.

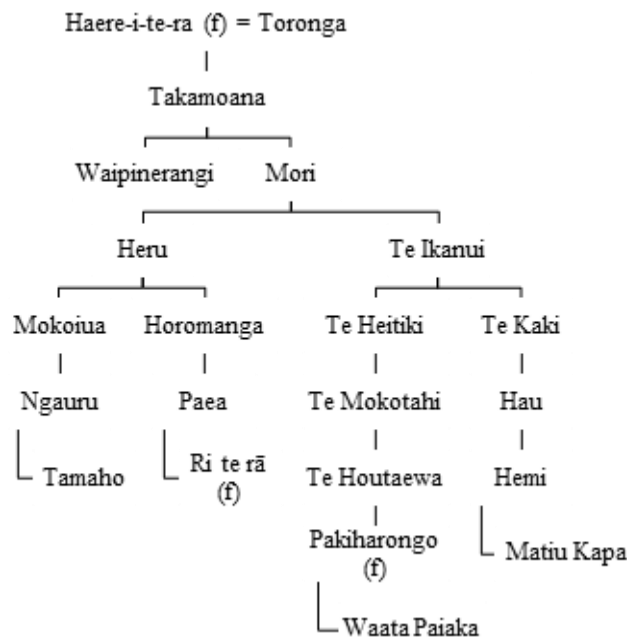
Torongare = Waipopo
 |
 Rongopatutanga = Te Kauwhata
 |
 Koromaiterangi = Rahinghinga

E karangatia nei ko ngā heke ko Ngāti Kahu Kupenga, i ahu rānō i te kawenga mai o Torongare mā runga i ngā aka matamata. He karanga anō tō tēnei hapū ko Ngai Torongare, ko Ngāti Kahu nōki o Waimamaku.

I hūnuku a Hineamaru ki tōna ake pā e kīa nei ko Otarawa ko runga i te maunga a Puketutu. Nā i tūtaki ia ki tētahi tāne ko tāna ingoa ko Koperu o Ngāti tū o Ngāti Wai, nā i moe tahi rāua kātahi i hapū ia, engari i nana ia ki te huna i tōna puku mai i tōna whānau, i te wā i rahi ake te puku i nuku ia ki te ngāhere, reira i tapahī ia i tētahi kōhao ki tōna taha, nā i kūkume ia i te pēpi, nā i tuku ki runga i te pūwharawhara ko runga i ngā rākau teitei o tētahi pūriri.

I tāna hokianga atu ki te whānau i mōhio kē rātou i puta mai te pēpi. I mea atu ko ētahi o ngā korokē ki ngā toa kia haere atu rātou ki te kimi i te pēpi. Nā i haere rātou ki te ngāhere, reira i kite i ētahi manu e porotaka ana i te pūwharawhara o tētahi rākau teitei. Nā i hakahoki te pēpi ki te kāinga. I uia atu te whānau ki a ia, ko wai rā te pāpā? I mea atu ia ko Koperu, he wheinga o te hapū o Ngāti Tū o Ngāti Wai. Tēnā, i hakatū rātou i tētahi hakari, i hakatakoto ko tētahi hāngi hei hakanui i te hononga o Ngāti Wai me Ngāti Hine, e mea nei tētahi hakatauki e kīnaki i tēnei hononga, Ngāti Wai ki te tua whenua, Ngāti Wai ki te tua mōana, Ngāti Hine ki te tua whenua, Ngāti Hine ki te tua mōana.

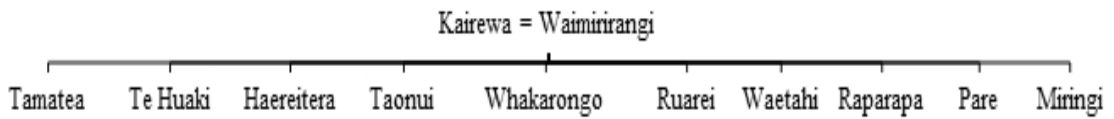
A, ka tapaina te ingoa ko runga i te pēpi ko Whe, nā tōna putanga mai i te kēkē o Hineamaru. Hoi koia nei ko te hononga o Ngāti Hine ki te Hokianga. Tēnā ka hoki mai anō ki te whare o Rahiri ki te Hokianga nei.



I noho a Te Ikanui me tōna heke a Te Kaki ki Wairoa, pātata ki ngā mātārae o te wahapū. I whānau mai a Heru ki Wairoa, engari i noho ia pātata ia ki Muriwhenua.

I noho a Waata Paiaka ki Whirinaki, ki Pahake ki ngā whenua pātata ō reira. Ko Waata Paiaka te tūpuna o tōku tāne a Whiu Waata. I mahia rātou ko roto i ngā mahinga kai, i noho nōki rātou ko runga i ngā whenua pātata ki te awa o Whirinaki, pēnei i a Pahake, i a Wairekareka, Kaikoura. I a Kairewa tokowhitu ngā taitama,

tokotoru ngā tamāhine ki a Waimirirangi, hēnā ka hua ko te kōrero “Ngā tokowhITU o Waimirirangi, mai i te tokowhITU o ngā tama. Koia nei ko ngā ingoa:



I noho a Haere-i-te-ra ki Whirinaki, i noho tōna mokopuna a Mori ki Maheru. I naini nei ko reira he wāhi tapu. I hakamana te rohe i tōna mana, nā i te wā o tōna tangihanga i tatū tētahi tohora ki uta i Koutu, engari rawa tētahi i haere ki te tapahī tae noa ki tāna tātūnga. (NLC minutes, 1885).

Anā, he pēnei nōki i Taumatawiwi i tātū anō tētahi tohorā ki uta i Taumatawiwi, nā taka te wā i huaina tēnei wāhi ko “Taria Te Mori.” I riro te whare o Haere-i-te-ra te pūtea tekau (euro) mai i te hokonga atu o Karuhiruhi.

I noho a Tikitikingahuru ki Orei arā te tai marangai o te awa o Whirinaki, i waenga i te poro o Matuku me Maungatapere. I tanumia ko tōna tinana ki Te Mopi, ko roto i te poro o Karuhiruhi. I mau tonu ōna wheinga i te mana whenua o taua wāhi ki naini tata nei. I a Tikitikingahuru tētahi atu kāinga noho, reira ko ōna mahinga kai i Oakura. I noho a Whakarongo ki te pā o Ruatangata ki te pari hauauru o te awa. I tanumia ko tōna tinana ki Te Pouwhakakiwa. I riro tōna mana whenua mai i a Kairewa te tamaiti o Tupoto.

Ko runga i te pari marangai o te awa o Whirinaki ko tētahi atu wāhi tapu e karangatia ko Te Whau, i konei rā i tanumia ko Kairewa.

I te wā o Kairewa nānā te mana o te whenua, i taka ia ki roto i te pakanga i Ripiro, anā i hakahoki mai ko tōna tinana, nā i tanumia ki Te Whau. I rongo a Heta Hamuera ki tētahi tuahine a Taonui, ko Te Miringa tōna ingoa, i a ia tētahi mahinga kai e karanga nei ko Kauhoehoe. I a Tupoto ngā hoa rangatira e toru.

Tawakeiti, nānā ko Kairewa
Kauae (te tuakana o Tawakeiti)

Tutairua (NLC minutes, 1885).

Ko etahi atu ingoa o ngā wāhi i Whirinaki ko Te Hawaii, Te Apahi engari rawa ia i mōhio te wāhi. Ko Tangirere tētahi tangata puihi, i noho ia ki roto i te ngāhere. Rawa tētahi o te whānau o Tikitikingahuru i taka ko roto i ngā pakanga, i au te mate i a rātou katoa.

I mate a Ha rāua ko Mamaku ngā taitama o Tuteauru ko raro i ngā ringa o Tangirere, nā te kaha hakahīhī. Kātahi rā i utu a Tamatea rāua ko Taonui i te hara o Tangirere, anā ko raro ia e pūtu ana, anā i whiu atu rāua i a ia mai i te rohe. He whanaunga pātata a Ha rāua ko Mamaku ki a Tamatea rāua ko Taonui, hēnā taka noa te wā i pūpū ake te utu ko roto i a rāua. I tākohangia e Tikitikingahuru tōna manaakitanga ko runga i a Tangirere tae rawa ki te wā i māroro atu ia mai i te patunga o Tamatea rāua ko Taonui, i mutu rawa tōna manaakitanga i te wā i hakamate a Tangirere i a Hā me tōna parata, konei rā i tango. Ko te wāhi i mate ai a Ha rāua ko Mamaku e karanga nei ko Waitaarau ko runga i te whenua o Whirinaki. I honohono tonu ai te noho o Tuteauru ki Te Taheke tae noa ki tōna matenga. Ko runga i tētahi wā i noho ia te pā o Orei me Tikitikingahuru, engari kāre roa. (NLC minutes, 1885).

He wāhi anō ko Te Urepoupou o Poukitechuru, i konei rā i kohi a Te Ahinui i ētahi kākano rīwai hei hakatō ki roto o tōna mahinga kai.

Kairewa = Waimirirangi

I ako ngātahi ai a Kairewa ki te taha o tōna pāpā a Tupoto, me ōna tini mātauranga i mau i a ia mai i tōna pāpā. I te wā i tupu ake a Kairewa i mōe ia i a Waimirirangi, anā i riro i a rāua te mana whenua o te riu katoa o Whirinaki. I riro i a Waimirirangi te mana whenua o Whirinaki mai i tōna tūpuna a Maui, te teina o Rahiri rāua ko Tangaroa Whakamanamana. I tupu ake a Waimirirangi ko runga i te pā o Pou Whakakiwa, otirā te pā o Māui i mua i tōna wehenga atu ki Taranaki. I te wā i mate a Maui, nā tōna iwi i kimi atu i ōna kōiwi nā i hakahoki mai ki te Nōta, reira i māwhera noa ki ngā pito katoa o te Hokianga hei mau tonu i tōna mana whenua, anā i ngotongia ko tōna kauae ko roto i tētahi toka tapu i Ouru, otirā he toka i Onoke. (NLC minutes, 1885)

I hakatakotoria e Maui i ngā tauārai o Whirinaki e kīa nei ko ngā “Pou whenua waiwai o Maui” tae rawa atu ki Kauwhare hakawhiti atu ki Hauturu ki Upokowhaha, tae noa ki te pā o Karangi ki Pukekohe, hakawhiti ki te awa o Whareumu, ki Opara ki Onoke, nā ka mutu ki Kauwhare. Hoinō, koia nei te tauarai o Waimirirangi, nā ka paiheretia i ngā whenua hekenga o Kairewa, nā i riro ko te whenua katoa o Whirinaki. Ko tētahi o ōna pūkenga te hakatupu hue hei koropupū i ngā hua o te karaka, nā i hua ai ko te kōrero, “Ngā kaha-karaha o Waimirirangi hoku.” (NLC minutes, 1885).

He hakatauki e hakatinana i ōna mahinga karaha. Ko roto katoa i a Waimirirangi ko ngā pūmanawa o ōna nei tūpuna, te mana nōki o ōna tūpuna, mai i tōna mana i hua ko ngā ingoa karanga maha, ko Waimirirangi te Kuini o Ngāpuhi, ko te tokowhitu o Waimirirangi anō tētahi atu, e tohu ana i tōna mana, arā i ahu mai i tōna kāwai heke i ōna tamaiti tokowhitu. Ko te pā o Ruatangata te nohoanga matua o Kairewa rāua ko Waimirirangi, me ō rātou tamariki. I a Kairewa tētahi moenga pipi ki roto i te kōawaawa o Ruaparewhero, reira i manaaki, i hakatupu, i whāngai i ngā pipi i reira, hei whāngai i tōna iwi.

Kairewa = Waimirirangi

|

Tamatea

I waihanga a Tamatea i tētahi whare whakairo mō Kairewa i hakaingoatia ko Whakapautai. I hakatū te whare nei ki te taha o te whare wānanga tāhito i Te Totara. He whare wānanga anō tēnei mō Kairewa. I tupu ake a Kairewa hei toa, anō te huhua o ngā pakanga i whawhai e ia. Ko tōna pakanga tuatahi i karangahia ko Kopemanawa, ko tā rātou hoariri arā ko te ope taua o te rangatira a Tauratumarū, he rangatira ia nō Utakura, he wāhi anō ko roto o Hokianga. Hei konei rā i mate a Tauratumarū me ngā toa whitu tekau. (Tautari, P, personal communication, 2022)

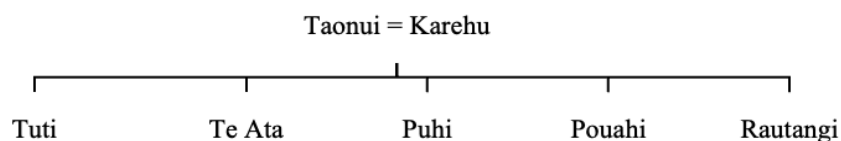
Nā i whātoro atu te tinana o Tauratumarū ko runga i tētahi toka, i reira i tikaro i ōna whatu, anā i hakatakotoria ki runga i tētahi mōenga pipi hei pou whenua kia kokoraho i te whenua rā, he tohu anō hei hakatūpato i ērā atu hoariri kia kaua e taka ki te riri ki te ope taua o Kairewa. I mua noa i tēnei pakanga, i hakatūpato kē te

rangatira a Te Wehi kia kua e pakanga atu ki a Kairewa tā te hauhau he toa kē a Kairewa ko roto i ngā āhuaranga o Tū, engari kāre a Tauratumarū i hakarongo. He tangi te kura, he tangi wawana, he tangi te kura, he tangi wiwini, koia nei te toa a Kairewa, he toa whawhai, he toa o te riri, he rangatira pūpū ana me te mana ō ōna tūpuna, nā i takatakangia ko ēnei pūmanawa katoa ko roto i ōna tama e whitu, he mana tukuiho, he mana e kore taea te karo. (Tautari, P, personal communication, 2022)

Ko roto i te wā o Kairewa, i mōhio whānuitia i tōna iwi ko Te Whānau-rape, nā ka taka ko te ingoa ko Ngāti Manawa, ko mutu ko Ngāti Kairewa. I te wā o te pakanga, ka hakawhirinaki ngā parata e toru a Korokoro, Kairewa rātou ko Tuteauru i a rātou anō mehemea e nana ana te hoariri ki te whawhai atu ki a rātou, anā kia pupuru tonutia i tā rātou mana mōtuhake, tā rātou tino rangatiratanga o tō rātou hapū a Ngai Tupoto. Hoi, nā te haumitanga o ngā tama o Tupoto, kāre ētahi atu e hiahia te pakanga atu, anā i tangi wiwini ēra atu ki tō te mana o Ngai Tupoto.

I hinga atu a Kairewa ki roto i te pakanga ki Kaihu arā ki te ope taua o Ngāti Whatua, ngā iwi o Haumoewarangi me Ririki, i karangahia ko tēnei pakanga ko Ripiro. Nā, i hakahokia mai ko tōna tinana ki Whirinaki, i tanumia ki tētahi wāhi e kīa nei ko Te Whau, ko runga i tētahi paki ki te marangai o te awa o Whirinaki, hakawhiti atu i te pā o Ruatangata, reira kia kite ai i te puawaitanga o taua pā me ōna wheinga, otirā i ngā wheinga katoa o Whirinaki.

Whai muri mai i te matenga o Kairewa i takangia ko tōna mana ko roto i ōna tama. Nā i wāwāhi ko te whenua ki ia o ōna nei wheinga. Nā i māwhera noa rātou ki ngā pito rerekē o te Nōta, engia mēnā rā ka taka ki te raru, ka hakakōtahi anō rātou hei pou tuara ki ērā iwi e hiahia nei te whawhai. I riro i a Taonui te pā o Ruatangata.



I tupu ake a Taonui me ōna parata ko roto i te whare wānanga o tō rātou nei pāpā a Kairewa, reira i ako ai i ngā āhuaranga o Tū, waihoki ko ngā karakia, tikanga me te haka. I karangahia ko te tēnei whare wānanga ko Whakapoutai. Nā Tamatea tēnei whare wānanga i hanga mō tō rātou pāpā a Kairewa, kia ako ngātahi rātou i ngā tini pūkenga, mātauranga anō hoki o Kairewa.

Apiti atu ki tēnei, i akongia te hoa a Ngātira a Waimirirangi i ngā āhuaranga haka, tikanga o te pō anō hoki, pērā ki tōna hoa a Kairewa.

Ko Tuteauru te parata o Korokoro rāua ko Kairewa, engari he rite tonu tōna kaumātua i a Taonui arā te tama o Kairewa. I te wā o Tupoto, i noho a Tuteauru ki te pā o Orei i Whirinaki. E toru ngā hoa rangatira tō Tūpoto ko tōna tuatahi ko Kauae, ko tōna tuarua ko Tawakeiti, ko tōna tuatoru ko Tutairua:

Tupoto = Kauae
|
Korokoro = Wahineiti

Figure 9 P.Tautari (personal communication) March 15, 2022.

Ko Korokoro te mātāmua o ngā tamariki o Tupoto rāua ko Kauae. I tupu ake a Korokoro ko roto o Pakanae, Maukoro me Whirinaki. Ka puta nōki ko Miruiti ko Tuiti.

Nā i moe anō a Tupoto ki tētahi atu wāhine ko Tawakeiti ka puta ko ko Kairewa, Roha, Roha-angiangi, Roha-Titoki. Nā ko te potiki ko Tuteauru ko tōna māmā ko Tutairua. I tupu ake a Korokoro, Kairewa ko Tuteauru ko roto i ngā wānanga o Tupoto i Ruatangata, ko roto nōki i ngā wānanga o ngā toa reira ako i ngā āhuaranga o Tū, arā te mau taiaha, te mere nōki. He toa a Korokoro ko roto i ngā āhuaranga o Tū. I tupu ake ia hei rangatira mō tōna whānau, tōna tira, tōna hapū, nā ka puta ko te ingoa ko Ngāti Korokoro. I a ia tētahi pā ki te koutu o Rangi e kīa nei ko Maukoro, reira i kai i ngā kukupa, pipi, kutai, patiki, kanae, aua (kanae kowhai), araara. He pā hiranga tēnei ki a Korokoro, i te mea he momo kōhanga te takutai ki reira mō ngā momo ika, kūtai, me ngā pipi.

Nā i mōe a Korokoro i a Wahineiti ka puta ko Whitiki, ānei te heke.

Korokoro = Wahineiti



Whitiki = Whakaturanei

I noho a Whitiki ki runga i te pā o tōna tūpuna a Kaharau arā ko Kopanitehe te ingoa. I noho nōki ia ki Kaiporaheke e pātata ana ki te whenua o Waiotemarama.

Whitiki = Whakaturanei



Tangaroa = Hinetapu

I noho a Whitiki ki Nuhaka i Whiria i Pakanae, me Waimamaku, arā ki tētahi pā i Kukutaepa.

Tangaroa = Hinetapu



Te Haunui = Mihinia

I moe a Tangaroa i a Hinetapu nō Ngai Tu, Ngāti Pou o Ngāpuhi, nā ka puta ko Te Haunui.

I mate a Te Haunui ki te pakanga i Waimamaku, ko Ngāti Whatua, tērā te iwi i kaha nana ki te kokoraho te whenua i Waimamaku, arā te tauarai o ngā hapū o Ngāti Korokoro, Ngāti Wharara, Te Pouka.

Te Haunui = Mihinia



Te Hunga

I noho a Te Haunui ki runga i te puke ki muri i te marae o Maraeroa, i a ia tētahi pā hī, he pā hao ika i Pakanae, arā ki te wāhitapu e kitea nei ko Roiho, i a ia nōki tētahi pā ki Te Kai o te whetu, ki te whenua o te marae a Whakamaharatanga e kitea i ēnei

rā. I te wā i mate ia ki te pakanga, i tanumia tōna tinana ki runga i te puke ki muri i te marae o Whakamaharatanga i Waimamaku. I moe a Te Haunui i a Mihiata ka puta ko Te Hunga, mai i a Te Hunga ka puta ko Te Riwaha, ko Te Aitu. I tēnei wā tonu, horekau he ringa pākeha i pāngia i a rātou, nā ko ngā tikanga rānō, ko te ahurea rānō, ko te nohoanga ā papakāinga te tino pūtake. Kia whai whenua, kia mahia te whenua, kia ora mai i te whenua, ko tēnei te tino pūtake o taua wānō. Mai i konei i tīni te wā, te nohoanga o ngā tūpuna.

5.3.2 Te nohoanga o ngā tūpuna i muri i te taenga mai o tauwiwi: (1800-naini tata)

I taka mai ko tauwiwi ki te Hokianga whai muri mai i te tau 1800, hei manuhiri hokohoko noa iho. Koni atu i te tau 1820 koia nei te wā i timata ā tauwiwi mā te noho ki te Hokianga ki waenga i ō mātou nei tūpuna. Hoi, e whai ake nei ko te nohoanga o aku tūpuna ki Hokianga. I noho a Te Riwaha (Rewha) ki te pā i Pakanae, i reira i hakatupu ia i ōna tama e rua a Moetara rāua ko rangatira. I hipokina tēnei pā me te onepū mai i tētahi āwha i te wā o Moetara, nā he wāhi tapu e kite i ēnei rā. I ētahi wā ka kerī ake ngā kaikeri poka i ētahi taputapu, ētahi tahataha o ngā whare tāhito i tū ki te wāhi tapu i mua i te takotoranga o te onepū. I ngā rā o mua, i tanumia ngā tūpāpaku ki te taha o ā rātou whare, pēnei i ngā iwi taketake o ngā mōutere o te mōana nui a Kiwa.

Ko Moetara Tongaporutu te rangatira matua o Ngāti Korokoro i waenga i ngā tau 1820-1830. Ko Ketekōpuru tōna whaea, e ai ki ētahi kōrero ko Te Aitu tōna matua, ēngari e ai ki te kāinga nei ko Rewha kē tōna matua, te parata o Te Aitu. I tupu ake a Moetara ko roto o Pakanae, reira ako ai ki ngā whare wānanga o Ngāti Korokoro, arā te wānanga i Nuhaka ko roto i ngā āhuaranga taiaha, patu, me ngā tini tikanga i hāngai pū ki ēnei taonga a Tū. Anā taka te wā ko Moetara te rangatira o Ngāti Korokoro, o Ngāti Pouka nōki.

I a Moetara he parata ko Rangatira tōna ingoa, he toa whawhai, pērā ki a Moetara. I kitea i tēnei āhuaranga i te wā i pakanga atu a Hongi Hika ki a rāua, nā te hononga tata kia Ngāti Pou.

I nana a Hongi ki te horo te pā o Whiria i te tau 1812, engia i maunu a Hongi, anā i ora tonu ai a Moetara. Nā te mahi ngātahi o Te Hikutū me Ngāti Korokoro i runga anō i ngā taurahere i herengia e ngā hapū e rua mai i te haka-papa i waenga i a Te Hikutu me Ngāti Korokoro, a Patuone, Taku Terewhare me Hauraki. Hoi, e kore taea e Hongi te horo i te pā o Whiria.

I waenga i ngā tau 1827-1830 i hono ai a Moetara rāua ko Rangatira i ngā waka e rua kia noho tahi, reira i haka-ke i ngā pū repo e rua, e tekau mā rua pāuna te taimaha o ia pū repo ki runga i tōna waka, nā i hoea i te waka ki te motu o Motiti pātata atu kia Kohukohu. He motu tino nui i taua wānō kīkī me ngā whare noho, ngā pātaka, waihoki ko tētahi kura mihinare, ko reira a Moetara a rangatira i pūpū ake i te motu katoa, hinga noa te mōtu nei. I naini tata nei horekau he motu ki reira he paki one noa e toe ana.

E meinga ana ko ngā kōrero ko te take i tū te pūehu ki runga i te mōtu, nā te utu kē te take, ko ētahi atu kōrero i kawē mai rātou i te waipiro ki roto i te wahapū, i runga anō i te kōrero kāre a Moetara i te hiahia nei i te waipiro nā te haurangi o ngā tangata.

I te tau 1832 i tau mai te poti nui e kīa nei ko (Fortitude), nā James Clendon tēnei poti, i mau ai i ngā rākau kauri, anā i ngoto te poti nei, nā te mūmū o ngā tai.

Nā i muru ai te poti e Te Hikutū he hapū tata kia Moetara, reira rātou i tiki i ngā pukapuka, i ngā pepa, i ngā mea katoa e taea ana te tiki. Nā, i tere atu a Moetara, Rangatira, Te Kakahi ki Mōtukauri ki te hakahoki i ngā pepa, i reira i tūtakingia ki te pū o Te Hikutu, ka hua ko te pakanga, e rua tekau mā rua ngā hoea i mate ki tēnei pakanga, i mate nōki ko ngā rangatira a Te Kakahi, a Taungahuru, hoki ko Takuterewhare, ā Maria o ngā rangatira o Te Hikutū.

Nā, i māroro atu a Moetara ki te koutu o te rākau (one tree point). Ko reira ia i hanga i tētahi pā hurinoa i te whare o Young hei tiaki i a ia me tōna whānau mai i ngā hoariri. I haere a Marmon, Nene, Patuone me te ope taua rua rau ki te awahina i a Moetara rāua ko Young. I nana anō a Te Hikutū ki te tuki i a rātou, ēngari i toa a Moetara mā, nā i hakahoki anō a Te Hikutū i ngā pukapuka, i ngā pepa i tango. Engari kau kē a Haki Opara, a Maning ngā pakeha o Te Hikutū i te tino harikoa ki

tēnei hakataunga. Hoi, nā Moetara i tiaki i ōna hoa hokohoko. I hinga ai a Te Waenga ki reira, nā tōna tū pātata ki te pū, nā i kapura mai ko tōna tinana, ka mate. Mai i te hakahokinga o Moetara i ngā pepa i ngā pukapuka, i utungia e te Kawana o Maramupiti i Ahitereiria i tētahi korowai hoari.

I hanga a Moetara i tētahi hāngi mō te rangatira o Te Mahurehure te hapū o Waima. Ko reira nōki tētahi rōpu kapa haka e waru tekau ngā wahine o roto, ēhara ēnei wahine he hunga tūtua, ēngari kē ko ngā tamāhine tapairū o te hapū. I te tau 1835 i tupu te āmaimai ko roto i te hapū e hāngai ana ki te hautanga mai o te waipiro ko roto i te wahapū o Hokianga. Tēnā, i hakatū i tētahi hui ki Māngungu kia aukati i te hokohoko waipiro, kāre rātou i te hiahia tēnei āhuaranga mō ngā hapū o te wahapū. I te wā i hau mai ngā poti hokohoko, i eke a Moetara, Oaks, a Young mā runga kia tiro haere mehemea he waipiro ki runga. Hoi, he rangatira whai mana, whai ārahi, whai anga hakamua mō tōna hapū.

I hono ai a Moetara me Nene, ko Taonui nōki, me Te Hikutū kia pakanga atu ki te ope taua o Hone Heke rāua ko Kawiti. Kīhai a Mōetara i pakanga mō te whenua me kī, ēngari kē mō te utu ko runga i tōna whanaunga a Te Tihi, nā rātou kē i tīkaro i ōna kanohi nā i kai. He utu anō mō te matenga o Poaka a Kao i mua rānō i tēnei whawhai.

I te tau 1835 i tupu te āmaimai ko roto i te hapū e hāngai ana ki te hautanga mai o te waipiro ko roto i te wahapū o Hokianga. Tēnā, i hakatū i tētahi hui ki Māngungu kia aukati i te hokohoko waipiro, kāre rātou i te hiahia tēnei āhuaranga mō ngā hapū o te wahapū. I te wā i hau mai ngā poti hokohoko, i eke a Mōetara, Oaks, a Young mā runga kia tiro haere mehemea he waipiro ki runga. Hoi, he rangatira whai mana, whai ārahi, whai anga hakamua mō tōna hapū.

I ētahi wā, i mau ia ki waenga i ngā pōraruraru ki ngā hapū pātata, hoi he whanaunga tata kē, pēnei i ngā hunga i muru i te poti 'schooner enterprise' i te tau 1828, he pōraruraru ki waenga i te hokohoko o Clendon i te tau 1833. Ko tāna he tiaki i tōna iwi, i ngā hunga nohoanga tauiwi anō hoki. Nā tērā i tākoha atu a Clendon i tētahi korowai, he hoari, me tētahi reta hakamihi mai i te Kawana Rūtene o Tasmania i te tau 1834, mō tōna kaha tiaki i ngā tauiwi nohoanga o Hokianga.

Ko Moetara tētahi o ngā rangatira tekau mā toru i tuhi atu ki a Kiingi Wiremu IV i te tau 1831, ko reira nōki ia i te wā i tīpakongia i tētahi kara kia taea e te iwi taketake o Aotearoa te hokohoko. I te tau 1835, ko ia tētahi o ngā rangatira i hainatia i te wakatūanga o te rangatiratanga o Niu Tirenī. Āpiti atu ki tērā, i a ia me tōna parata he mahinga kai ki Pakanae ko raro iho i tā rāua pā a Whiria anga atu ki te maunga o Paeroa, pātata atu ana ki te awa o Pakanae, e rua rau ngā eka te rahinga o tā rāua mahinga kai, tupu kumara, rīwai, kānga, korari anō hoki, hei hokohoko atu.

I te taua 1819 i hono ai a Moetara ki te ope taua o Patuone, o Tāmāti Waka Nene, o Tuwhare anō hoki, ki raro iho i te takutai o te taitamatāne heke raro ki Te Whanganui-a-Tara. Ko reira i mate ai ngā kaihangā e rua o Moetara ki Taranaki, ko tērā pea te take i mau i a ia te ingoa ko Moetara Motu Tongapōrutu, koia nei te ingoa o te pā i Taranaki. E ai ki ngā kōrero i waimarie tōna putanga i te pakanga nui i te tau 1826, koia nei te pakanga i mate ai a Pomare 1.

He rangatira toa, e hakapono ana tōna iwi ki a ia, nānā i kawē tōna iwi ki roto i ngā pakanga maha ko waenga i aua rau tau. He tangata hokohoko, he tangata mahinga kai nōki. I te tau 1828 i hakatōngia e ia i ngā mahinga kai e rua rau ngā eka te rahinga, hei hokohoko atu kia tauiwi mā. Ko Moetara te rangatira tuatahi ki roto o Pakanae ki te hoko atu i te whenua Māori ki a tauiwi mā, i pātai rātou ki te hoko 600 ngā eka o te whenua, engari i hoko atu a Moetara i te whenua 300 eka mō tētahi hoiho puihi.

I hokona atu te whenua Oha mō te moki noa ki ngā mihinare. I tākoha atu a Moetara i te whenua o Nuhaka ki te hāhi Wēteriana me te whenua huri noa, ko reira i tohi ai a Moetara ko roto o taua hakapono, kātahi ia i mate i ngā rangi tata o te tohi. E mōhiotia nei e Moetara ko Moetara Motu Tongapōrutu, nānā i mate i te tau 1838. He tohu kē tēnei kia Rangatira, kia kore ai ia e hono atu ki te hāhi, ki te hakapono o tauiwi. Nā i riro i a ia te mana o tōna parata, nā ka hua ko te ingoa ko Rangatira Moetara.

Mō te roanga o tōna oranga piritahi ia ki tōna parata a Moetara, anā ko reira pakanga tahi ai, hui tahi ai, hakamahi i ngā mahinga kai. Te nuinga o te whenua ko raro iho i

te pā o Whiria he mahinga kai katoa te whenua. E rua rau ngā eka i hakatō ai ko roto i ngā mahinga kai. Ko te nuinga he rīwai, kia taea e rātou te hokohoko ki ngā poti nui i tau ai ki te Hokianga. I te wā kahore rātou i te pakanga, i noho te katoa ki te kāinga ko roto i ngā mahinga. Koia nei te mahi matua o ngā wāhine i te i wehe atu ngā tāne ki te pakanga, i noho ai ngā wāhine ki te tiaki i ngā maara. Mei kore ko ngā maara e kore rātou e taea te hokohoko ki ngā tauwiwi. I te wā i mate ai te pāpā o Rangatira Moetara a Rewha, i hakarāpōpoto ai tōna tangi, te nuinga o te wā hanga kōtahi wiki te roanga kē o te tangihanga, engiia i te wā o tōna tangi i tau mai te poti hokohoko ki Hokianga, ko tā te whānau, he hakarāpōpoto te tangi kia taea e rātou te hokohoko atu i ngā hua ki a tauwiwi. Hoi, mōhio kē rātou i te hiranga kia kaua e māhue i te hokohoko.

I te wā e ono tekau mā rima tōna kaumātua, i tīni ia mai i tētahi toa a Tū, ki tētahi e hakatau ana i ngā take o te tiriti me tōna tamaiti a Hapakuku, anā kia mau tonu i te rangatiratanga o tā rāua whenua me ōna tikanga.

Rangatira Moetara = Hana Ngawaka
|
Hapakuku Moetara = Mere Hira

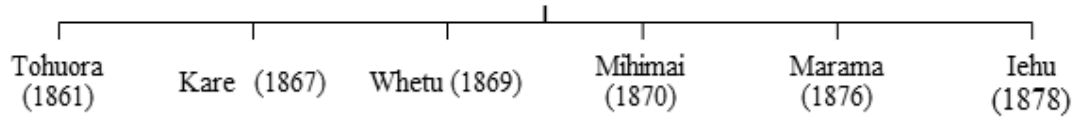
I whānau mai a Hapakuku i te tau 1836, i tupu ake ia me ngā akoranga o tōna matua me Moetara. Ko roto ia i ngā wānanga pērā ki tana matua, pērā i ngā āhuaranga o Tū, hei tiaki i tōna iwi, he pērā anō ngā hononga o tōna matua ki ngā hapu o Ngāti Hau, Ngai Tu, Te Hikutū me Ngāti Korokoro. Ko ēnei hapū katoa ngā hapu pātata e noho pū ana ki raro i tōna manaakitanga.

I moe a Hapakuku i a Mere Hira (Mereana Pakao) nō Panguru. Pērā ki tāna matua, i mahi ia mō te kōti whenua Māori mō te Hikutū, Ngāti Korokoro, Te Roroa hoki. Ko runga ia i te rūnanga kaumātua o Te Pewhairangi ririte ki tāna matua a Rangatira. Ko runga nōki ia i te kaunihera o Hokianga, hei māngai mō ōna hapū.

Pērā ki tāna matua, i hakahē a Hapakuku i te hokohoko waipiro ki te Tonga o Hokianga, nā i rāhuitia mai i Pakanae tae rawa atu ki Waimamaku. Ko ia he rangatira whai mana ki waenga i tōna iwi. I hakatupu ia i ōna tamariki ki Waimamaku, anā i

naini tata nei e mau tonu ana te whānau i taua whenua rānō nā taua taurahere. E ai ki a Tohuora he kai hakamate tohorā ko tōna matua, nā i a rāua ngā tamariki e ono:

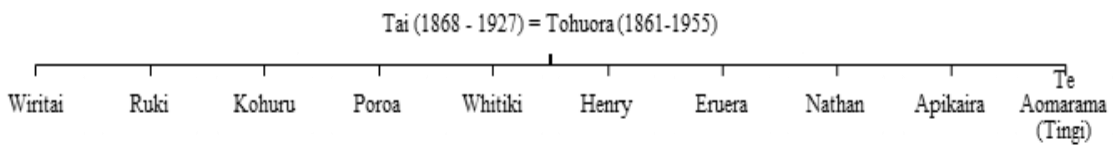
Hapakuku Moetara = Mere Hira



He wahine toa, he wahine kaha a Mere Hira, ka raupekatia ko ngā mahara o Tohuora te karani o tōku karani mā i te wā o te mate, i haehae ia i tōna mata me ōna maikuku, me ētahi kota anō hoki, ko reira ka hikaputa i tōna tangi, i tōna toto kia karanga atu ki te ao wairua, he tikanga rānō tēnei o te mate. I a rā i tango a Mere i ōna tamariki ki te takutai ko reira kohi kaimoana ai. I a rātou he noho puni ki Kawerua, ki Waikara, otirā i Whangarara i te māngai o te awa o Waipoua, ko reira kohi toheroa. Kei Kawerua rātou i ruku paua, kina, nā i takotoria i ngā kūpenga kia puru i ngā toka kia hao i ngā ika. Te nuinga o te wā i takangia te hakatupuranga o ngā tamariki ko runga i a Mere, nā i honohono atu ai a Hapakuku ki ngā hui, ki ngā take hapū. Ko tā Mere i hakapono ai kia hakaako i ōna tamariki i te mātauranga rongoa me ngā tikanga e pū hāngai ana. He wahine e manawanui ana ki te ao wairua me ngā tini āhuaranga o roto, nānā ēnei pūmanawa katoa i hakatōngia ko roto i ōna tamariki, nā kia tohaina ki ō rātou kāwai heke. I tino mārō ai te āhua o Mere ko runga i tōna tama a Rawiri, ko tāna mahi he kēri i ngā mahinga kai, he hakatō tupu, he ngaki taru ērā momo āhuaranga katoa mai i tōna ititanga e iwa ngā tau.

Ko Tohuora te mātāmua, nō reira ko ia tērā i horoi katoa i ngā kahu, te hakarite i te kai, te hakataka i te kai mō ngā tamariki, te hakamoe i ngā nohinohi i a rā, i a rā, nā i timata ai te rā ko runga i te karakia, ka pērā anō i te ahiahipō. I ētahi wā i hoki a Tohuora ki Whirinaki me ōna mātua ki tā rātou mahinga kumara, mahinga riwai nōki. Ko runga o rātou mahinga kai i ngā wāhi rerekē huri noa i te riu o Whirinaki ki Tauwhitu, Akanui, Te Puhaka, Wananui, ko Paera. I konei rā i ōturu te kanohi, i tūtakitaki kia Tai Porotu Leef, taka muri iho rāua i mōe, i hono tahi ai.

I whānau mai a Tohuora i Whirinaki i waenga i te wahanga mahinga kai. I mahi ia i ngā mahinga kai me ōna mātua. E rua tekau mā ono tōna kaumātua i te wā i kōpu ai ki tāna hoa rangatira e tekau mā waru noa tōna kaumātua ko Tai Porotu Leaf tōna ingoa. E tekau mā iwa, e rua tekau mā ono ā rāua kaumātua i te wā i mārena, nā e rua tekau mā whitu ōna tau i te wā i whānau mai tā rāua taitama tuatahi ko Wiritai. I mārena rāua tahi i te tau 1887.



I noho rātou ki Whirinaki ko runga i te whenua o te whānau Riiwhi. I whānau mai, i hakatupu i o rāua tamariki ki reira, i te raumati i haere rātou ki Waiotemarama ko reira kōhi kaimōana, hakamahi i ngā mahinga kai o ngā mātua o Tohuora, me te whānau i noho ki reira. E whai ake nei he kōrero e hāngai ana ki a Tohuora mai i tōku karani. Koia nei ko ōna kupu, ōna maharatanga o tōna nei karani, nāku anō ngā kōrero i hakamāoritia, ēngari ko roto i te reo o tōku karani kē (Tautari, Ngamihi. 2022).

Ka raupekatia ko ngā tini mahara ki tōku karani whaea a Tohuora Leaf. Ko tōku tirohanga ake, e koni atu i ngā waewae rima te teiteitanga o kanimā, he tuai, he whēuaeua nōki te tirohanga. Horekau he momona, nā tōna puku mahi, he kani tonotono kē, mahia tēnei, mahia tēnā. Kī katoa tōna oranga me te koiora, he pakari te tū, he nana te tū, he ahuhenua te tū. Ko ōku tino maharatanga e noho ki te kūkū o te manawa, i te wā i haere hau ki te kite i a ia ki tōna whare iti. Kōtahi noa te ruma mōe, e rua noa ngā matapihi, kotahi te kūaha, he papa rākau, kōtahi noa te ruma noho ko roto he kāpura pūareare tino nui, he tēpu tino rahi, he kāpata, he pae hakairi i ngā kapu, pereti, kōhua me ērā momo. He papa whenua kē ko roto i tēnei ruma, he whāriki iti e takoto ana ki runga i te papa hei hakamahana i te ruma.

He mā katoa te tēpu i ngā wā katoa, he whare tino mahana. Kōtahi anō te ruma, horekau he papa, kōtahi te matapihi, koia nei te wāhi mōe mō ngā mōkopuna. Kāre au i te tino mahara ki tēnei ruma, i te mea kāre au i moe ki konei, i mōe kē ki roto i te ruma o kanimā, ko runga i tētahi mōenga toenga ki runga i te papa. Ko te nuinga o te wā kīkī kē tōna moenga me ētahi atu mōkopuna ōna, arā ko ngā teina. I puawai mai ko ōna putiputi i ngā marama katoa huri noa i tōna whare. Ka hoki ngā mahara o taku karani ki te whare o Tohuora, te maha nōki o ngā putiputi toroa o ngā “hollyhock”, waihoki ko ngā puti “nasturtium”, e manawanui ana ia ki ngā putiputi karakara hei hakarākei i tōna whare. Ehara i te mea he ataahua, engari kia karanga atu i ngā pī kia haenga i ngā huawhenua o te mahinga kai, kaha ia ki te hakatupu i ngā taro hei whāngai i tōna whānau, me ōna hoa.

I a Kanima ngā tamatāne e whitu, e toru ngā tamāhine, i mate tētahi i tāna ititanga. Ko tōna ingoa ko Tawera. He kaumātua kē te whānau o tōna kanimā i te wā i noho piri tōna karani ki tōna nei taha. Ko waenga ia i ngā tau 50-60 i te wā i noho tōna karani ki tōna nei taha. Ko ngā raupeka e noho piri ana ki te poho o tōna karani e pā ana ki tōna kaimā i te wā i roto ia i tōna mahinga kai, te ngaki taru, te hauhake, te hakariterite, wāwāhi nōki i tōna hauhake. I a te wā ko ia tērā e tuku mihi, e tuku karakia ana mō ngā mea katoa ahakoa te aha ka tuku mihi mō ngā tini manaakitanga.

Hoi, e whai ake nei tētahi hakaahua e pā ana ki te tirohanga o te whenua o Whirinaki, kia kite rānō i ngā wāhi maara i Whirinaki, nā ko tōna mahinga matua ko te hakatō maara i Whirinaki, i Waimamaku nōki. Nō reira mā te hakaahua ka taea te kite koia nei tētahi o ngā mahinga matua i tū ai ki Whirinaki, kau kē te mea kōtahi noa te tangata e mahi nei i ngā maara, engiia ko te hāpori ko te papakāinga kē. Ka taea te kite ko roto i te pikitia ko ngā poro, ko reira ko ngā mahinga o Tohuora o te whānau Riiwhi, ngā mahinga o te whānau o Whiu Te Hira, me ngā whānau katoa o te papakāinga.



Figure 10: mapi o te whēnua o Whirinaki 1939

I a ata ka rongō i te pātōtō ko runga i te pātū o te whare, nā he tohu tēnā me haere te katoa ki karakia, ahakoa te aha, ahakoa ko wai ko te tikanga me haere te katoa ki tōna taha mō te karakia.

Nā i takatakangia ēnei akoranga ko runga i tōku karani, ko te hakamōemiti tōna e ngakautia ana i ngā wā katoa. Ia Hatarei ka hakariterite rātou i te whare, mai i te kohi wahie, te poro wahie, te tiki wai mai i te awa nā ka kawē atu ki te whare. I kohikohi ko ngā huarākau ngā hua whenua mai i te mahinga kai ki rō whare mō ngā manuhiri. E kore taea te pānuī pukapuka, te nitiniti raini i te Hatarei, he rā hakariterite kē tēnei mō te wiki e whai ake, tā te mea he rangi okioki ko te Rātapu. I taua wā tonu ko te nuinga o ngā papakāinga o taua wā e tino ū ki te hakapono, ki te hāhi, nō reira ko te wā mahinga kai, mahinga hakariterite whare ki tua i te rātapu.

Ko te whiwhinga pai mai i ngā mahi kaha o ngā mokopuna ko te moetahi me tō rātou kanimā, te whiwhi awhiawhi me ētahi huarākau, engari mehemea he mangere, he amuamu e kore koe e whiwhi. He kaiwhānau pēpi a Kanimā, ko tāna mahi he awhina i ngā māmā te hakawhānau i ō rātou pēpi ko roto i tōna whānau, tā te mea te nuinga o ngā pēpi o aua rā i whānau mai ki te kāinga, ēhara ki roto i ngā hohipera, nānā takataka te wā ki ngā tamariki iti i whānau mai i Rawene ki te hohipera i reira. Ko te rā i awhina ia i te whānautanga mai i te whare o May Naere, ko tā rāua

hakaetanga, mehemea ka puta mai he tama, ka moetahi hei ngā rā e heke, engari kāre tēnei i hua.

Horekau he maharatanga tōna e pā ana ki te nohoanga o kanimā me kanipā, nā te noho weherua i te nuinga o te wā. Ka hoki anō ngā mahara ki te raumati, i noho piri mātou me te matua kēkē a Tingi, me te whānau Ngakuru, engari i te ahiahi pō, i te tōnga o te rā i pā mai te mokemoke ko roto i a hau, nā ka taka mai a roimata a hupe mō ngā rā e toru, nō reira i hakahoki tōku matua kēkē i a hau ki te kāinga noho tahi ai me kanimā.

Te nuinga o tōnā oranga i mahi tōku whaea ko roto i te hohipera, i mahi tōna pāpā ko roto i te ngāhere, nō reira maha ōku maharatanga o tōku kanimā, nānā i korowaitia i a hau, te hakahari i a hau, e kore rawa te aroha i mimiti mōna.

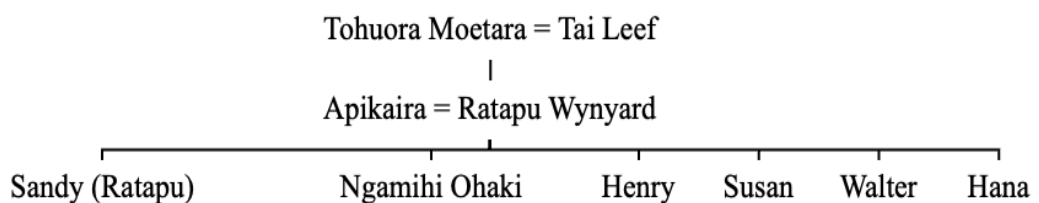
Ko ngā maharatanga o ētahi o ngā tuakana o te whānau, he kani tino rikarika, engari ko tāna he hakaako i a rātou kia tū pakari, kia tū mōtuhake, kia mahia te mahi, ko roto i te pono, me te tika. Tā te mea te nuinga o ngā mōkopuna i noho ki tōna taha, horekau he mātua, nā te puku mahi, nā te mate kē. Kīhai tāna tupuranga he tupuranga māmā, engari rawa ia i kōhete. I wehe atu ōna tama e rua ki tāwāhi ko reira i tū hei minita ki roto i te hāhi ingarangi. I noho ngā teina ki te kāinga ki runga i te pāmu mahi ai. Tētahi i mate mōata i tōna taima, nā tētahi i patu i tāna mātanga me tētahi hō i a ia e mahi taiapa ana.

Te huhua nōki o ngā tai tuki waka ko roto i tōna oranga, engari nā tōna hakapono ki te atua i tau ai tōna waka. He wahine kaha ki te awhi, ki te atawhai i ētahi atu. He wahine tū kaha, tū māia ki tāna i hakapono ai, ki tāna i tika ai. Hore rawa ia i hokirua tōna arero ki ahau mehemea i taka hau ki te hē, i ngā wā katoa ko tāna he hakatōtika i te tamaiti kia tū rangatira ai. Kaha nōki ia ki te mahi i ngā mahi, anā ko runga i tērā ko tērā nōki te hiahia mā te katoa, kia kaua ko te māngere e hautū i te waka, engari mā te katoa e kukume i tō rātou ake tau, te hoe ngātahi ai. Ka mutu! Koia nei ko ngā maharatanga o tōku ake karani mā a Ngamihi e pā ana ki tōna kanimā a Tohuora.

Te maha hoki o ōna mokopuna i nohotahi ki tōna whare mō te wā iti noa. Engari i noho ai ko ngā mokopuna e rua mō tā rāua tūāititanga katoa. Kōtahi ko Hiki Leef ko ia te tamāhine o tōna tamaiti a Wiritai, koia nei te mokopuna e ngākaukia nei e Tohuora, ka rua ko te mokopuna ko Rewa ko ia te tamāhine o tōna tamaiti ko Henare. Ko Tuti te whaea o Rewa, ko Tuti te tamāhine o te parata o Tohuora arā ko Rawiri, nō reira he kaihangā tahi a Henare rāua ko Tuti. Tino māro ai a Henare ki a Tuti, ka wepu ia i te tuara o Tuti, e ai ki ngā kōrero o Tohuora te maha nōki o ngā whawhai ki waenga i a rāua, nō reira i te wā i whānau mai a Rewa, i waihotia e Tuti i a ia ki raro i tētahi tāpu pātata ki te awa o Waiotemarama, ko reira te wāhi horoi kākahu a Tohuora, aoake te rā i rapu a Tohuora i te pēpi ki reira nā i hakaingoatia e ia i te pēpi ko Rewa (Margarette Leef). I hakatupu a Tohuora i a Rewa mai i tāna whānautanga mai. Nā, i wehe atu a Tuti ki Kawerua ki Waikara ko reira ia i tūtaki i tōna hoa rangatira a Mihaka Mutu, nā i noho ia ki Ruawai mō tōna oranga katoa.

I māro ai te hakatupuranga o Tohuora ko runga i ōna tamaiti e rua a Henry rāua ko Tuti, nā te kaha rāua ki te whawhai i ngā wā katoa me ērā atu tamariki o te kāinga. I te matenga o tōna tamāhine a Apikaira, i hiahia a Henry mā ki te tanumia tōna tinana ki te taha o tōna matua i te urupā o Tongariro i Whirinaki, engari i hiahia nei e Tingi te parata o Apikaira kia tanumia ki Waiotemarama. Hoi, i meinga atu a Tohuora kia Tingi kia waiho i a ia kia tanumia ki Whirinaki, māna anō te mōenga ki Waiotemarama taria te wā ka mate ko tōna tama, ko reira rāua tahi takoto ai. Nā takataka noa ko ngā tau e rima nō muri mai i te matenga o Apikaira i mate ai te whaea a Tohuora, nā i takotoria ko tōna waka ki Waiotemarama, he moenga mō tōna tama a Tingi me te whānau e nohonoho nei ki reira.

I mate te hoa rangatira o Tohuora a Tai i te 12/12/1927, e rima tekau mā iwa tōna kaumātua. E rua tekau mā rua te kaumātua o Apikaira i te wā i mate ai tōna papa. E iwa tekau mā whā te kaumātua o Tohuora i te wā i te mate ia, nā i tanumia ki roto i te wahitapu o Ahuriri i Waiotemarama. I mate a Tohuora i ngā tau e rima whai muri i tāna tamāhine.



I tupu ake ai a Apikaira ki Whirinaki ko runga i te whenua Riiwhi/Leef, arā te whare o Nana Turu/Uru Papa Gordon e kitea i ēnei rā. I tupu ngātahi ai a Apikaira i Waimamaku/Waiotemarama me Whirinaki, ko tōna nei mahi ko roto i ngā mahinga kai ki ngā whenua e rua. I tūtakitaki ai a Apikaira i tōna hoa rangatira a Ratapu Wynyard ki Whirinaki, nā i hono rāua i te tau 1929. I whānau mai rāua tokowhitu ngā tamariki. I whānau mai ia i ngā tamariki e rima ki Waiotemarama, nā ko te toenga a Papa Wally, a Nana Hana i whānau mai ki te hohipera i Rawene.

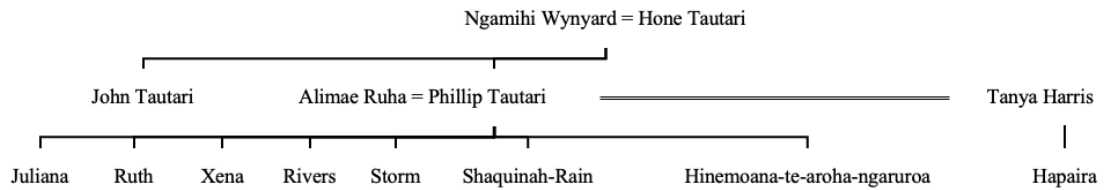
I te tau 1948 i nuku te whare o Apikaira ko runga i te whenua 4F4 i Whirinaki ko raro iho i te whare tāhito o Hemi Wynyard, arā koia nei te whenua e noho ai ko tōku whānau i naini tata nei, nā te matua kēkē a Netana, arā te parata o Ratapu i tākoha ai te whare kia Apikaira, nā te tokomaha o ōna nei tamariki, anā horekau he uri ōna. Nā Tingi Leaf, Matt Hadfield, Bunny Poker te whare i hūnuku mai te puke o runga, ki te wāhi e kitea i ēnei rā arā ko roto i te riu o Whirinaki, pātata ki te kōawaawa ki te uru o te awa o Whirinaki. I a Ratapu tētahi whare poaka ko raro iho i ngā rākau Oke i Whirinaki, anā i te wā i whānau mai tētahi i Waimamaku, i hakahoki mai te whenua ki Whirinaki konei tanumia ai. (Tautari, P, personal communication, 2022)

I uaua noa te nohoanga o Apikaira i te wā i mate ai a Ratapu, nānā anō ngā mahinga kai i mahia me ōna tamariki, pātata ki te kōawaawa ki te uru, arā ko roto i ngā repo. I huri a Apikaira ki te waipiro, me te moki i te wā i mate ai a Ratapu, nā i mate ia e ono ngā tau ki muri i a ia. He wahine tino māro ia, i te mea i hono atu ai a Ratapu ki te mahi ki roto i te ngahere hei kai poro rākau. I noho ai a Apikaira rāua ko Ratapu ki te whenua Riiwhi, te whare tūpuna o Nana Turu o ēnei rā ko Whaea Koko kē, anā he mahinga kai tino nui ki mua i te whare, e pātata atu ana ki te huarahi o ēnei rā.

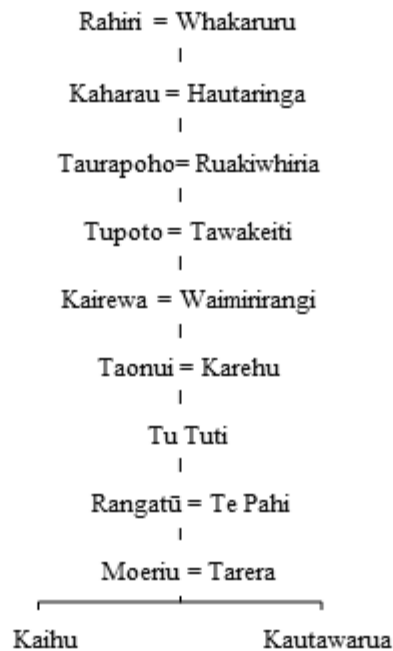
I te wā i ua, i korowaitia a Apikaira i ōna tamariki me ngā paraikete, me ngā kākahu toenga, nā i wāke atu ki te wāhi nohoanga o tōna parata a Poroa ki Whakapara, anā e pātata atu ana ki te wairere o Wairingiringi ki raro iho i te puke o Pukawa. I te wā i mate a Apikaira, i noho ai tētahi o ngā pōtiki a Pāpa Wally ki te taha o tōku karani Mihi ki Kawakawa ko reira ia i parakatihia kia tū hei nāhi. I noho ai a Nana Sue, a

Nana Hana ki te taha o tākuta Hill me te whānau Spingit, i wehe atu a Papa Henry ki te tonga ki Invercargill, nā i wehe atu a Papa Sandy ki Tāmaki. E whā tekau mā waru noa te kaumātua o tā rātou māmā i te wā i mate, pērā nōki ko tā rātou pāpā i mate mōata nōki, nō reira i māwhera noa ko ngā tamariki ki ngā wāhi rerekē.

Tēnā ka tatū ki taku karani mā, ki taku pāpā, ki a hau.



Ka hakamanga atu ai te kōrero i tuku iho mai ki te taha o tōku hekenga o te whānau Morunga.



Ko Kaihu tētahi rangatira nō Whirinaki i ora tahi ai ki te taha o Karora, o Takuterewhare mā. I a Kaihu te mana hakahaere o te wai i Whirinaki, nā i hokohoko atu te wai ki ngā pōti nui i haramai ki roto i te wahapū, anā kia hakakīkī i ō rātou

Hokianga, ki Motukaraka. I mōe a William ki tētahi wahine taketake ko Pikare tōna ingoa, ngā ka puta ko Peti.

I tupu ake a Betsy ko roto i te hāhi mihinare i Mangungu, nā ōna herenga ki te taha o tōna whaea. He tangata tino toa a Wiremu, he tangata nui, he tangata kaha nōki, kaha ia ki te mahi ki roto i ngā whīra, me te ngahere poro rākau ai. Kaha nōki ia ko roto i te hakapono “quaker”. He wahine tino hakaute, he wahine kaha nōki a Betsy, he māmā atawhai ki ōna tamariki. E rua tekau mā ono ngā tamariki tā Peti rāua ko Kamariera Mōruna, i whānau katoa mai ko roto o Whirinaki. I hanga tā rātou whare mai i te rākau kauri. Te huhua nōki ō ā rāua mahinga kai, he mahinga kānga, he mahinga kuamara te nuinga.

I tunu ia ki runga i te kāpura mā te umu, ko reira tunu kai ai mō te hauora o tōna whānau, he wahine noho kāinga, he hoa rangatira, he māmā pai ki ōna tamariki. He kaitunu tino pai ia, ko ōna mea pai ko te hāmi quince, hāmi pītiti, paramu, me te kīnaki paramu. Ko tōna tino mahi, he tāroki i ngā hua, nānā i hakatōngia ēnei āhuranga ko roto i ōna tamāhine katoa, kia mōhio pū me pēhea te pupuri i te kai, te hanga kai, te tunu kai mai i te whenua.

I te wā i tapu ai te whenua i Mouria, Moria raini, nā te takotoranga, horoinga o ngā kōiwi tūpapaku ko runga i te paki pātata ki te pouhaki e kitea i ēnei rā, nā i hakatū i tētahi marae mō tōna iwi. Koia nei te marae o Mōria e kitea i naini tata nei. He wahine tino ngū, he wahine pai ki te kōrero ko roto i te reo Māori me te reo pākeha anō hoki, anā i a ia tētahi arero kōtarani e taea te rongu. Kāre ia i kōrero tūkinu pērā ki tōna pāpā. I whai oranga ia ko roto i tōna hāhi.

I mate a Betsy ki Whirinaki i te rā rua te kau mā tahi o Tumatareia i te tau Kotahi mano iwa rau wha tekau mā iwa. I noho ai a Kamariera rāua ko Betsy ki runga i te whenua o Taikaporua, e pātata ana ki te marae o Mōria. I noho nōki a Rameka te minita o te hāhi mihinare ki reira, a Hauraki, a Rewha nō mua noa atu.

I a Kamariera ōna ake mahinga kai, ko ngā ingoa ko Orongo Maikio, ko Waikauri ki raro iho i te pā o Orei,

Kamariera = Betsy Trusted
|
Ngarama Morunga = Henry Winiata (Ohe)

I noho ai rāua ki runga i te whenua o te whānau Wynyard. I a Ngarama rāua ko Ohe ētahi mahinga kai ko runga i te paparahi ki raro iho i tā rātou whare. I a rāua ngā tamariki tekau mā tahi. I mahi tahi ai a Ohe me ōna tamaiti ki te mīra i Koutu, otirā a Hemi, Tipara, a Ratapu. I mahi nōki a Ratapu ki Waipoua ki te poro rākau me tōna parata a Pai. I hakaako a Ngarama i ōna tamāhine me pēhea te tāroki i ngā hua, pērātia ngā akoranga o tōna whaea. I te wā i tupu ake tō rāua pōtiki a Ben, ko tāna mahi he whāngai i ngā kai, hemīraka i ngā kai, he whāngai i ngā poaka, he hakatū, he hakatika nōki i ngā taiapa ki te taha o tōku whare tāhito e kitea i ēnei rā. Nā i te matenga o ōna mātua, nānā i mahi te pāmū. He reo fīoriori tā Ngarama, ia rā, ia pō i waiata ia i ngā waiata ki ōna tamariki. Nā i hakanoho rātou ki tōna taha i a ia e tākoro ana i te piano. Nānā i hakaako i ngā pūkenga takoto piano ki ōna tamariki katoa.

Takuterewhare = Kautawarua

I whānau mai a Takuterewhare i te tau 1745, ko ōna mātua ko Tauki rāua ko Paihaki (Paihaka). I noho ai rātou ki Opara ki te māngai o te awa o Whirinaki. He wheinga ia nō tētahi kāwai Ariki nō Ngapuhi, otirā te hapū o Te Hikutū. I mate ia i te tau 1833 ki te pakanga nui e kīa nei ko te Wai-o-te-Kauri. E ai ki ngā kōrero he tāne tino metararahi, he tāne e mau ana i ngā āhuranga tāhito o tētahi hunga taketake rānō. E ono wae, whitu īnihi tōna teitei, he māwhatu ōna huruhuru, i tino aroha atu ngā hunga tauwiwi ki a ia. Ko ia te pāpā o Te Rangahau, nānā i mōe i a John Leaf.

Te maha nōki o ngā pakanga i whawhaia e Takuterewhare mō tōna iwi a Ngāpuhi, me tōna hapū o Te Hikutū, tahi nōki me ētahi atu o ngā rangatira nō Te Hikutu, pērā i a Hauraki, Maku, Manga, Tuteauru, Mōhi Tawhai, Pomare, Keha, Mōhau, Nuku, Kaitoke, Kiripapa, Ruru, Tahaetini, Hauraki Rewha, Puaru, Mōtu, Hiku, Te Haringi Tari, me te tinia.

I te tau 1833, i mau mai a J. R. Clendon i tōna poti a ‘Fortitude’ ki Hokianga hei hokohoko i te rākau, nā i noho ia ki tētahi mātārae ko roto i te wahapū i Te Karaka. Ko runga i tētahi o ngā haerenga o te poti nei i paea te poti nei ki uta, ko reira i muri

ai a Te Hikutū, ā Ngāti Manawa anō hoki i te poti. Kōnei rā i tupu ake te riri ko roto i a Mōetara. (Klaricich, 2010).

I hakawai a Te Hikutū i tētahi kaimahi o Clendon ko Te Haawai tōna ingoa, kia ārahi i tētahi tira o te Hikutū, o Ngāti Manawa kia muru i te pōti ‘Fortitude’ i tāna pae ki uta i Motukauri, ko reira rātou i kokoraho i taua poti ko raro iho i te tikanga o te muru. I runga i tērā i karanga atu a Moetara ki tōna parata a Rangatira hei kōkiri i tētahi ope taua mai Pakanae (Ngāti Korokoro), Motukiore (Te Popoto), Motukaraka (Te Ihutae), ko Waima (Te Mahurehure), nā i tau ai ki Motukauri. I te wā i tuku ai a Moetara i te mōtu o Kauri, i ohore ai a Ngāti Manawa, a Te Hikutū nā te riri o Moetara, kīhai rātou i te mōhio ka pēnei ai a Moetara, nā runga anō i tērā i waihotia e rātou i ngā pū ki tā rātou pā. Hēnā, ka mahue iho ko ngā patu, ko ngā pū e toru noa hei hoa whawhai mā rātou.

Nā, i huaina te ingoa o tēnei pakanga ko Te Wai o te Kauri, e ai ki ngā kōrero i hakamahi a Moetara i ngā pū repo, anā i herea e ia i ngā repo ko runga tōna waka. I ēnei rā tonu kua hakatakotoria aua repo ki waho i te marae o Maraeroa i Pakanae, hei tohu maumahara. I tētahi taima o te pakanga, i mauheretia a Moetara, ēngari i runga i te kōrero o Taku Terewhare i mahea ake a Moetara. Whai muri iho i te pakanga i takangia ko ngā rangatira maha, e whitu ngā rangatira nō Ngapuhi, kotahi ko Taku Terewhare nō Te Hikutū, kōtahi ko Ngarimiro nō Ngāti Manawa. Nā i toa ai a Ngāti Manawa, ā Te Hikutū i tēnei pakanga.

Nā i māroro atu a Moetara whai muri i te pakanga nei me mate ōna ki te wharemīre i hakatūngia e kāpene Wiremu Young ki Koutu. Tēnā, i tūwatawata a Ngāti Manawa, a Te Hikutū ki te nohoanga o Thomas McLean, ko reira kai ai i ngā kararehe pāmū, te hakamahi i ōna rākau hei pā tūwatawata. Nā i karanga atu a Moetara ki ētahi kaitautoko hei awhina i a rātou, nā i karanga atu ia kia Mohi Tawhai nō Te Mahurehure, tēnā i hakautu i te karanga i tae mai ia me te ope toru rau, ko Patuone, me tōna parata a Waka Nene i tae atu, ko ētahi tauwi nōki ko Marmon e karangātia nei ko “Cannibal Jack”, nā i whawhai tahi tēnei ope taua ki ngā hoariri katoa o Hokianga tae ki Taranaki.

Takamingomingo noatia te riri ko roto i a Hokianga, me ngā tini pōraruraru ki waenga i ngā hapū, i ngā whānau hurinoa putanoa. Mate atu he tētēkura, he rangatira, he huia, he ope, he taua, he toa. Hēnā, rawa a Mohi Tawhai i tū ai te riri, i tū ai te nguha, ēngari kē i tū hei kaitakawaenga, nānā anō i hohoutia te rongō ko waenga i a Ngāti Korokoro, a Te Hikutū, me Ngāti Manawa. Ko reira mutu ai te pakanga.

Ko Taku Terewhare tētahi i hinga ki tēnei pakanga, nā i hoki ia ki Whirinaki ko reira takoto ai ko runga i ngā mahinga kai ki runga i te whenua Rīwhi ki te kura tāhito e kitea i ēnei rā. Ko reira i taka a roimata, a hotu, i haehae te kiri o ngā wahine pātata. He haehae kiri mā te kota ko runga i te mata, ngā ringa, te puku, te waewae, puta noa i te tinana, hei hakaatu, hei tango i te mamae o te manawa.

Nā, i tiki a Mohi Tawhai i ngā kōiwi o tōna whanaunga a Taku Terewhare, nā i hakatakatoria ko roto i tētahi torere e kīa nei ko Matuakai i Waima, pātata atu ki Taheke, ko reira takoto ai ki te taha o tōna tūpuna a Tuteauru, he rangatira anō nō Te Hikutū, nō Ngapuhi. E meinga ana a J. J. Fergusson, te taokete o Taku Terewhare,

There is no native in Aotearoa above Taku Terewhare in rank, as he belonged to the trunk of the tree it was in conformity with human nature for the great rangatira to be proud of his ancestral descent down to himself from such a distinguished ancestor and Ariki such as Nukutawhiti (Wikaira, 2019).

5.4 Hakarāpopoto

Hoi, e meinga ana ko tēnei whenu i ngā tini whāwhātanga o ōku tupuna, ko ngā tini nukuhanga, ko ngā tini mātauranga he taka, he tākoha, he tapuwae kura, kia kapohia e ngā wheinga, he mea anga hakamua mā mātou. Kia āta tirohia, kia āta wetewete i ngā hua ka taea e mātou te whaowhia i ngā kete o naiane i nā kia anga hakamua te waka.

Nō reira ko te pūtaketanga o tēnei whenu kia tiro hakaroto ko roto i ngā tini āhuranga o rātou mā, ki pūmarama ki ngā piki, ki ngā heke, kia tīkaro i ngā hua pai hei awhina i mātou o naiane te anga hakamua, te hakaora i ngā tikanga, i ngā kōrero tuku iho, i

te papakāinga, i te riu mai i te pae maunga o Te Ramaroa heke hakararo ki ngā wairere, ki ngā kōawaawa e rere kau atu ana ki runga i te whenua, tae rawa atu ki te wahapū o Hokianga, rere kau noa kit e moana tāpokopoko o Tāwhaki.

WHENU TUAONO

NGĀ TIKANGA HAKAPAPARANGA

6.0 Kōrero taki

Kia mau ki te kahū pītongatonga o ōu tūpuna kia matauri ai nō hea koe, e anga ana koe ko hea, hēnā kia anga hakamua, me hoki hakamuri, hei kitehia whānuitia i te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga o te Hokianga-nui-ā-Kupe. Ka tiro hakaroto ki ngā tini āhuaranga kua pāngia, kua tītia ki te manawa o te koanga o Hokianga ka hakamārama kia pū mārāma i ngā tapuwae kua hīkoingia i te whenua, kua torongia i ngā au o te mōana, i hakatere mai mā runga i a Ngaru nui, Ngaru roa, Ngaru Paewhenua. Kei roto i ia o ngā hapū, iwi raini ko ngā pātūwatawata, ko ngā tōpūtanga o ngā whānau anō hoki. I roto o Hokianga ko ngā momo mahi hokohoko mai i te takutai me te wahapū tae atu ki te Tonga hakawhiti atu rā ki te tai tamawahine me ōna wahapū rā. I reira hoki ko te whanaungatanga me ngā momo hakahoahoa mai i ēnei o ngā tūmomo mahinga.

I hakatōngia ki roto i te pū o Hokianga ko ngā momo tikanga o ngā momo kaupapa o te mana, te tapu, te muru, ko te rahui, hei tau ai te aumarire, te aio, te kotahitanga, te pupuri, te tāroki, te hakahaumako raini i te oranga o te whānau i te oranga o te hapū, i te oranga o Hokianga. Ki roto i ia o ngā pū ko nga rangatira, ko ngā hunga kore whai mana, waihoki ko ngā tutua, ko ngā taurekareka. I hakarerekē te koroniaratanga i te mātauranga Māori o te Hokianga. Hei hakatauirā ake, i tapatapa ruatia te tauarai i waenga i a Hokianga me te Pewhairangi, koia ka hono ai te whānaungatanga i waenga i a Hokianga me Taumarere-Taiamai.

Ko Hokianga te whenua e mau ana i ngā āhuaranga, i ngā whanonga pono, me te wairua. Nā i hakatōngia ki roto i ngā ingoa o te wāhi nei, hei pūpuri i aua tikanga rānō, hei pūpuri i ngā kōrero tāhito, ngā pūrākau o aua tikanga rānō, anā kia mau, kia pupuri mō ake tonu atu. Kei a Hokianga ōna ake kōrero tuku iho, ōna ake hakapono, ōna ake tūkanga, ōna ake tikanga. Ko te pou hiranga ko tōna tuakiritanga, ko tōna pepeha, ko tōna ūkaipotanga, ko tōna tātai hakapapa. E rua ngā muka kau noa o te taura e hakaatu ana i te hiranga o ēnei mea te Whakapapa, ko te Tūrangawaewae. Nā ēnei tikanga e rua e hakatangatawhenua i ngā tangata whenua o te Hokianga ki te

Hokianga, hei tū rangatira ai ki roto i te ao hurihuri. Ka tahuri atu ki nga muka e rua, ka tahi ko te Hakapapa! Koia nei te taurahere e herehere nei i te whānau, te hapū, me te iwitanga noki, hoi e hakatinana i taku tuakiri, ko taku herenga ki taku nohoanga o te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe. Tērā te pūmōtu o te whakapapa ko ngā rerenga toto i whānau mai ai.

Ka rua ko te Turangawaewae. Te āhuaranga o te whānautanga mai, e hakapunga ana i te tangata ki tētahi wāhi, hei reira ka paiheretia nei e te whakapapa. Nā te whakapapa, nā te tūrangawaewae e hakamana i tou herenga toto ki te whenua. Ki tā ngā tangata whenua o te Hokianga, he hononga tata tā te tangata ki te taiao, kātahi anō rā rātou i hakaingoatia i ngā mea katoa o roto i ngā tauarai o te Hokianga, nā he ingoa tō ngā awaawa, he ingoa tō ngā kōawaawa, tō ngā puke, tō ngā wairere, ka mutu ko ngā pae maunga huri noa, huri noa. He pērā anō ki tō ngā wāhi tapu, ngā ana kōiwi, ngā rākau, ngā wāhi i hakairihia i ngā tūpāpaku, he hiranga katoa ēnei ki te ahurea o te whenua. He rite tonu ki ngā marae, ngā wharehui, ko ngā kura anō hoki.

Ka hakawhiti atu ki runga, he ingoa anō tā i a hau, e ai ki ngā kōrero o Hokianga, koni atu i te whitu rau ngā ingoa o ngā hau. He ingoa anō tō ngā manu, ngā kapua, ngā ua, ko ngā hua, ko ngā rawa katoa o te taiao, he ingoa Māori tā te katoa, koia te taura e here nei te ira tangata ki te taiao. Ehara ko te taiao anahe, engari he herenga anō ngā ingoa ki te ao wairua, pērā i a Hawaiiiki nui, Hawaiiiki roa, Hawaiiiki pamamao. Mehemea ka ngaro ēnei o ngā ingoa, ēnei o ngā mātauranga, ka ngaro hoki ko tātou me tō tātou herenga ki te taiao. Ko te Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe he whenua haumako, he ahurea haumako, ko ngā pepeha, ko ngā hakapapa, ko ngā pūrākau ēnei āhuaranga e mau ana, kia kore ai ēnei kōrero e memehatia. Ka taea te kite i te taurahere e herehere nei i a Hokianga ki tōna taiao. Anā nā te pepeha e whai ake nei e hakaatu ana i tēnei o ngā hononga,

Tū te pō, tū te ao

Tū ka maranga ki te wheiao ki te ao mārama

Tū mai e Te Ramaroa i te tūranga tūpuna

Poua te tūranga tārewa tū ki te rangi

Aho pou kapua i te ao, aho pou kapura i te pō, whiti ki tua whiti ki tawhiti

Mārama a runga taku titiro ki uta ki ngā ara tapuwae i hokaia

Mārama ā raro taku whakataki ki tai i ngā ara hoehoenga hakairi o ōku tūpuna. (Taimona, 2011)

Tēnā ko te nuinga o ngā tuhinga tāhuhu kōrero ā-pukapuka ko te iwi tauwiwi kē e tuhia, hoinō koia nei ngā pukapuka, ngā tuhinga kua puta atu ki te ao whānui, engari he tirohanga ā-waho ki roto i ō mātou nei ahurea, kāre rātou i whai pānga, whai māramatanga ki te aronga ā-iwi, i runga i tērā i hua ko pōhēhē, ko rangirua, ko kōnuka, kia arahi i te tangata ki runga i te huarahi hē, kia kaupare i te tino pūtake o te tirohanga ā-iwi. Nō reira kia kaua ko ngā pukapuka noa iho e hakakīki i tō waka, i tō hinengaro engari me mau tonu ki ngā kōrero tuku iho tā tēnā whānau, tā tēnā papa kāinga, tā tēnā hapū, tā tēnā iwi.

Ki hau nei kua tae te wā kia hakatakoto i ō mātou ake kōrero ki roto rawa i ngā pukapuka kia kore rawa ō mātou kōrero e memehatia. Ahakoa he iwi ā-waha, he tikanga-ā-waha mehemea ka mate te kai pūpuri i aua kōrero rānō, ka ahatia ko ngā uri hakatupu? Ka hakawhirinaki ki ngā pukapuka nā tauwiwi kē i tuhi. Koia nei tētahi o ngā pōraruru kua pāngia e tō mātou hāpori ō Whirinaki, e toru noa iho ngā kaumātua e ora ana, i runga i tērā kei te tīmata ō mātou nei tikanga te pāhemō, ngā kōrero tuku iho e memehatia.

Hēnā kua tīmata ngā momo māuiui, ngā ngārara te kūpapa, te parekura, te hakamomori atu ki roto i te riu, ko te mate p tērā, ko te mate hinengaro tērā, ka tau ko te pōuriuri, ka tau ko te kohukohu e ngote ana i te mauri o te whenua, i te mauri o te tangata. Ko tāku e pono nei kei roto mātou i te āhuaranga o te pō e tata ngaro nei, hoinō ko tā mātou mahi he hakarewa i te kohu, kia tau ko ngā hīhī, kia tau ko mārama, kia kapo i ngā whāwhātanga, i ngā āhuaranga, i ngā tikanga rānō hei kahu pītongatonga. Ko roto i te toto he wairua riri, he wairua pakanga, ko roto i a mātou ngā pūmanawa o ā mātou nei tūpuna, ko tō manawa e Puhi ki tāku manawa ka irihia, ka irihia ki runga, kia whano mai te toki, kia haumi i te waka, kia tau, kia tau anō ki te rangatiratanga. Nō reira, me hoki anō ki ngā tikanga tō te Kaitiakitanga, he oranga ā-wairua, he oranga whenua, he oranga tangata. Kōtahi noa te taurahere e here nei i a

tātou katoa, ko te Kaitiakitanga tērā, ko te toto, ko te Hakapapa anō tērā e paihere nei i a tātou ki te whenua, i te whenua ki a tātou.

6.1 Whare wānanga

Ka rere kau ana ngā hakaaro ki ngā whare wānanga. Ko ngā whare wānanga anō hoki e mau ana i ngā tini āhuaranga, i ngā tini tikanga i hakarere iho e ngā tūpuna. Mai rānō hoki ēnei momo whare wānanga, i ahu mai rānō i ngā pūrākau o ngā atua, pērā ki a Tane-nui-a-rangi i pikitia ake ki ngā rangi ki te tiki i ngā kete o te mātauranga, kātahi ka hakahoki ki te mata o te whenua, ka hakahau atu i ēnei mātauranga ki roto i ngā whare wānanga hei ako ai. Ki tā te pukapuka o Patu Hohepa, ko Nukutawhiti, ko Ruanui i hakatūngia i ngā whare wānanga tuatahi ki roto i te Hokianga, ko ngā ingoa ko Whatupungapunga, ko Te Pouahi anō tērā. He maha ngā momo rerekētanga e hāngai ana ki ngā ingoa o ēnei whare wānanga, e ai ki ngā kōrero o Hone Mōhi Tawhai, nā Nukutawhiti te whare wānanga o Pouahi, e noho ana i Whanui i te mātārae o te nōta, ko tā Ruanui ki te mātārae o te tonga e kīa nei Araiteuru.

Ahakoia tērā i roto i ngā arotake mātātuhī e rua ngā whare wānanga i waihangatia i te Hokianga, nā Nukutawhiti rāua ko Ruanui. Koia nei te tīmatatanga o ngā whare wānanga o te Hokianga, e hakaako ana i ngā karakia tāhito, i ngā tikanga rānō, i ngā kaupapa rānō, i ngā momo poroporoaki. Engari e kore taea te tangata noa te hau atu ki roto, engari ka tīpakohia e ngā tohunga i ngā kāwai hekenga e mau ana i ngā āhuaranga o te ao wairua, i mau ana i ngā momo pūkengatanga. Nā ka tīpakohia ngā papa kāinga i ngā hunga i kitea he pūkenga ō roto e hāngai ana ki te tātai whakapapa, te karakia ēnei momo, nā ka tukuna atu ki ēnei o ngā momo whare wānanga.

He pērā anō ngā āhuaranga i muri mai i te taenga o tauīwi ki konei, ka rere tonu ngā mahi o ngā whare wānanga. I ēnei rā e ora tonu ana e rua ngā kaumātua i hau atu ki roto i ngā whare wānanga tāhito o te tai tokerau, ko matua Rereata Makiha tērā, ko matua Hohaia i Waimamaku. Ko te kīi o Matua Rereata, me ētahi atu kaumātua o te kāinga a Whiu Te Hira mā, i piraungia i ngā raiti, i reira rātou mō ngā rā e toru, e wha pea, horekau kai, nā ka āta wānangahia i ngā momo poroporoaki, i ngā momo tauparapara, i ngā tāhuhu kōrero o te kāinga, i ngā momo mahinga o te ao wairua. E kīa nei ko ēnei ngā wānanga o ngā pō wānanga.

I ēnei rā horekau ēnei āhuaranga e haere tonu ana, kua tūwherahia ngā whare wānanga pērā ki a Tamakimakaurau, a Raukawa, a Awanui-a-rangi engari kāre mau ana i ngā āhuranga o ngā whare wānanga ō-nehe. Ko te tāhuhu o te mātauranga ngā kai kawē i ēnei whare, i hau atu ko ngā āhuaranga o tauwiwi, i hau atu hoki ngā āhuaranga o a rātou ake rohe. Engari ki roto i te Hokianga, horekau, e noho mōkemōketia te riu ki ēnei āhuaranga tāhito. Heoi, ehara i te mea kua ngaro ēnei o ngā mātauranga, tā te mea i hakatōngia, ki roto i ēnei o ngā kaumātua, ko rāua tahi e mau tonu ana i ngā akoranga.

6.2 Kōhatu mauri, kōhatu hihiri

Ka huri te kakau o taku hoe ki ngā kōrero o Piripi Tautari e hāngai ana ki ngā momo kōhatu. I mau ngā tangata whenua i ngā momo pounamu, kōhatu raini hei hakakanohi i te wairua o ōna nei tūpuna, ana e whakaponu tonu ana kei te hono te kōhatu, te taonga rā ki tetahi kaitiaki, kia mau raini i te aio. Hoi, he taha anō tāna, otira te mana o te rongoa, te mana o te hihiri, koina te taha wairua o tēnei tikanga.

I hakamahia anō i ēnei taonga o te kōhatu mauri hei whakawhiti i te mauri o te hunga mate ki roto i taua taonga, i taua kōhatu, ā, kia kawē atu ki te nohoanga o ngā tūpuna. I meatia te kaituhi nānā ēnei o ngā tikanga i hakahaere i te wā i mate tōna tuakana, nā i te wā i mate, i takina ia i ēnei o ngā tikanga, nā ka hakawhiti ia i te mauri o tōna tuakana ki roto i ngā toka e rua, kātahi ka hakahoki ki te kāinga ka tanumia ki te whenua, kōtahi ki te taha o tōna pāpā, kōtahi ki te taha o tōna māmā.

Ka kawē hoki ngā kōhatu mauri, i te mauri o tētahi kāinga, nā i ahkatakotoria ki tētahi atu whenua, mōana, awa raini hei hikina i te tapu. I ēnei rā ka hakamahi i te tikanga o te takahī whare, he orite ngā āhuaranga o ēnei tikanga e rua. Ki tā ngā tāngata whenua, ka puritia, ka mau tonu i ētahi o ngā kōhatu, hei kōhatu tapu. Pērā ki ngā *kōhatu kotakota* he momo urutapu kia tango i te hihiri tūkino, engari me ahu mai te kotakota rā mai i te wai Māori o ngā awaawa, arā mai i ngā wai tāheke, tā te mea e meinga ana ka hakatōngia e ngā wai taheke i te hihiri urutapu ki te kōhatu, nā te kaha hā i ahu mai i ngā wai tāheke, anā ka hakahoki anō te kōhatu ki reira.

Ki tā ētahi āhuaranga rongoa o ngā rā ō-nehe, i hakamahi i ngā momo kōhatu tioata, hei kaupare i te Māuiui, i te mamae, hei hakataurite i te taha hinengaro me te taha wairua. Ka paiheretia ngā kōhatu i te hinengaro kia awhina i te hakaoratanga o te tinana, mai i te kauae runga, anā ka paiheretia i te ao o ngā atua, ka hakawhiti atu ki a Io Matua Kore. He akoranga ō-nehe ēnei, e mimiti haere ana ēnei o ngā tikanga i ēnei rā, he pērā anō ki tō te pure ahi.

I ngā rā ō-nehe i mirimiri ngā tūpuna i ngā kōhatu ki runga i ngā tinana o ngā hoia toa, i mua i te pakanga. I hau nā hoki ētahi kōhatu ki roto i ngā kete korari ki roto hoki i ngā tautiti, ko ētahi atu ka hau atu ki roto i ngā pūkoro. He pērā anō ngā hoia o te hokowhitu o Tumatauenga.

Ka hakamahi hoki ētahi o ā mātou tūpuna i ngā momo toka e tohu ana i te mate. Hei hakataurira ake i roto i te riu iti o Whirinaki, arā he wāhi iti i te tonga o Hokianga, e noho ana tētahi toka e kīa nei ko Apoapo, nā ngā tūpuna, nā ngā hoia i peke atu i te toka ki roto i te awa, mehemea ka puta mai i te taha aranga o te rā, ka hoki mai rātou i te pakanga, mehemea ka puta mai i te tōnga o te rā ka riro te pakanga i a rātou. He tikanga rānō tēnei i te Hokianga, engari i naini tata nei e mōe ana tēnei o ngā āhuraranga, nā te kore whai take pea. Ahakoa tērā e noho tonu ana tēnei toka i roto i te riu, e tohu ana i te mana, i te tūranga rānō o ngā tūpuna.

6.3 Ahi pure

Tēnā ka rukuhia e hau i te pukapuka o Piripi Tautari, hei kimihia i ngā hakamārama o te ahi pure. Ka āhei te kāpura ki te hakaahua i te tangata. Ka hakarawe hoki i te huarahi kia tukuna atu, kia hakaahua i a koe anō, hei hakahou, hei whānau mai anō. Koia nei te āhuraranga o tēnei o ngā tikanga, anā ka mau tonu i ngā āhuraranga rānō, i ngā hakapono rānō.

I ngā rā ō-nehe mehemea ka tū ai ētahi raru ki waenga i te whānau, i te hapū raini, ka hakarapa i taua take ki tētahi rākau, nā ka purua ki roto i te kāpura, kia hakawhiti aua raru rā ki te ao wairua, ki a Mahuika, ki a Ruaumoko raini. Nā te tukuna i ēnei raru ēnei mamae, ēnei taimahatanga ki roto i te kāpura, ka mau koe i te hā manawa ora, ka hakaora i a koe, i tōu wairua anō hoki. E meinga atu ana koia nei te āhuraranga e

mau kaha ana i ngā tikanga tuku iho o te rongoa, anā ka tūngia i te wā o te rakaunui, i te wā o Whiro raini, i te mea koia nei te wā e kōrahirahi ana te arai o ngā ao e rua.

I ngā rā ō-nehe i te wā i hakaako ai i tēnei tikanga o te *pure ahi*, nā te tohunga kē tēnei o ngā mahi, pō te ao, ao te pō ko rātou noa iho e taea te hakamahi. Engari i naini tata nei, kāre te tangata e whai koha, e whai hakaaro atu ana ki te ao o Tamau-nui-te-ra me te ao o te mārama. Nā ka taea te kite i ngā tohu o ēnei āhuaranga i ēnei rā, arā ko ngā āhuaranga o te taiao. I te wā ka purua te rākau ki roto i te kāpura, ka hakamōhio atu te ahi mehemea he tika he pono tou takune.

Nā ka taea te kite i te rerekētanga o ngā tikanga o te “*pure ahi*” mai i ngā rā ō-nehe ki naini tata nei. Nā te aha i pēnei ai? Me kī ko te mimiti haere o ngā tohunga, nā te hakataiwhenuatanga anō i hakarerekē ai, nā tauwi i aukati i ngā mahi, i ngā tūranga o te tohungatanga nā te huranga o te ture Tohunga, e tango ana i te mana o āna nei mahi karakia, rongoa, me te “*pure ahi*.”

6.4 Kaitango atu

Ko ētahi āhuaranga hiranga tō te tapu e kore taea te ringa haututu te pā, tē taea te tākarokaro kei taka ki ngā ringa o aituā. Tahī rā te hanga o te tapu e noho kuhu ki rō te pū o te tangata, he mea kuhu, he mea huna ki te tirohanga kanohi. Nō reira i te wā ka mate te tangata e noho tonu ana taua tapu ki rō te tinana, anā i riro tūranga kē tētahi tangata ora hei tiaki i tēnei tapu kia hakarerea, kia momotu i te tūpapaku, nā ka takataka mai ki runga i tēnei hunga te hakatakoto te kawē, te tanu ki te wāhi okiokinga hakamutunga o taua tūpapaku, ka mutu, i riro tēnei hunga ko te ingoa “kaitango atu.” I ngā rā nehenehe koia nei tā rātou ingoa, i naini tata nei i tapaina ko te ingoa kai keripoka. I noho tawhiti atu ngā kaitango atu i te pā, i te papakāinga, kāre rātou i hau atu ki rō whare, noho pātata ai ki ngā tāngata. Kāre hoki rātou e taea te pā i te kai me ō rātou ake ringaringa.

6.5 Tanu

He rerekē ngā tikanga e hāngai ana ki te tanunga o ngā tūpapaku, pēnei nā ki te tanunga o tētahi rangatira. Taka muri mai te matenga o tētahi rangatira, i hakanoho ai ngā kaitango atu i te tinana o te rangatira, nā i herea me ngā taura i mua i te hōkarikari o te tinana.

I hakatakotoria ko runga i te mahau o te whare me tōna matenga e maiangi ana, anā e mau ana i tētahi kahu, i hakarākei me ngā hinu kura, i hakarākei te huruhuru me ngā raukura, ko ngā taringa e mau ana i ngā kōiwi o te toroa. I takotoria ko ngā patu, ngā taiaha, otirā ko ngā manatunga, ngā kura o te rangatira kua hinga ki te taha o te tūpāpaku, i mauria mai nōki ko ngā whānau i ō rātou ake kura anā ki takotoria ki tōna taha. Ko ētahi taima ka hakawāngia i te tino rangatiratanga o taua rangatira mā ōna pononga, ōna mōkai, otirā ōna poroteke i hakamate i te matenga o tā rātou rangatira, ko ētahi wā ka utungia e te hoa rangatira me te mate.

I te taima i takoto ai te tūpāpāku, i rere ai ko ngā tūkanga o te tangihanga, nā he taima kia taea e ngā hoatata ko ngā whānau mai tāhiti te noho tahi, kia tangi tahi, kia mōteatea tahi me te tūpāpāku, he wā kia raupeka i ngā tini mahara, e toru, whā, rima pea ko ngā rā ka tangi ai. Engari i ētahi wā ka taka mōata mai ko te tūpāpāku, māringi noa ko te toto, te haunga, te pirau, nā ka taria ki te rua ko reira takoto ai. Ka hakatakotoria nōki ko roto i tētahi rākau pūriri, ko roto i ngā kata o te toka, ko roto i te manga o te rākau, ēngari mō aua tangata iti noa te mana ka hakatakoto ko roto ki ngā repo, ko roto nōki i ngā puke one. I konei i Whirinaki, i purua ko ngā kōiwi ko roto i ngā rua, ko roto nōki i ngā kata o ngā toka nui.

6.6 Ngā tikanga e hāngai ana ki te mahinga kai

I hakariterite ko ngā mahinga kai, ko ngā māra i mua noa atu i te hakatō, pēnei i te hakanoke, te wairākau, te whāngai, te hakaou, te hakatupu rākau pēnei i ngā makomako, i ngā rākau tītī kia tupu, kia whanake ko te māra, ko te mahinga kai. I hakatakotoria ko ngā rākau Atua, ko ngā toka mauri raini tahi me ngā karakia, ko ngā hihiri anō hoki i mua noa i te kēri māra, i te hakatō māra, hoi ko te karakia te tikanga tino hiranga hei hakariterite i te mahinga kai, i te māra.

I te kāinga nei, i tahūngia ko tētahi kāpura, ko tētahi ahi i te hakaritenga o te toka mauri, ko ētahi taima ka kāpura ai te mahinga kai katoa, kia tau ai ko ngā waro ko roto i te mahinga kai. Ētahi taima o te wānanga, ka kāpura ai te ahi, anā ka tahu mō te roanga o te wānanga, kia kua ko taua ahi e poko e pirau, anā whai muri te wānanga, ka purua ko aua waro ko runga i te mahinga kai, ko runga i te māra.

I a pāpā e tupu ake ana ko tā rātou tikanga he tahu i tētahi ahi i te mutunga iho o te wahanga makariri, arā ko ngā wahanga e wero ana i te makariri, i te hau o te taiao, koia nei te wā kia timata te kerī anō te māra, he hakariterite i te toka mauri, konei ai ka timata te wahanga mahinga kai. I te wahanga o hauhake, ko te tikanga tō pāpā whānau he tunu i tētahi hangī i te hauhake o te kumara, anā ka hakakīkī te hāngi me ēnei hua whenua. I wāwāhi ko ngā kumara, ētahi mā ngā Atua, ētahi mō te whata, ētahi mō te kai, ētahi nōki mō ngā tupu.

Ko tētahi o ngā tikanga mēnā e hakatō kākano ana me hakatō e rua ngā takanga o te marama i mua i a Ōturu. Tā te mea koia nei te roanga me whai te kākano i te kore, te wā kia hakatō i tōna mauri ko roto i te ao kikokiko, mai i te whau ki te mōre. I hangaia ōku tūpuna i tō mātou ake, i hakamahi tonu ia i ngā ingoa ōrite, engari i tīmata ia ki te mātaimai i ngā āhuaranga rerekē o ia takanga, nā i timata ia ki te tuhi i ngā rā pai mō te hī ika, te ruku kai mōana, nānā i tuhi te rā rā, te takanga o te marama, te wā pai mō te hakatō, te wā pai ki te hauhake, mehemea he pai ngā hua o taua hauhake ka tuhi ia ko roto i tāna pukapuka, nā ka hua ko te maramataka o tō mātou ake whānau, kōtahi mō te tai tama wāhine o Waiomio, kōtahi mō te taitamatāne ki te Hokianga. I te aranga mai o Aotahi mai i a Papatūānuku, i pua mai ko te Kowhai me te Rangiora e karanga atu ana ki a koanga ki ngā Matiti, a Matiti kura, a Matiti Hana. Mēnā ka tiro atu koe ki ngā pua o ngā huarākau, mehemea e kīkī ana ngā pua ki raro i te rākau he tau ruru nā e tohu ana i te mahana i te hua pai o ngā rākau mō te wahanga, engari mēnā e kīkī ana ngā pua ki runga i te rākau he tau matao, anā e paku noa ngā hua mō te wahanga e heke mai ana. Hoi, he tohu anō ēnei kia mōhio koe he aha ngā hua me hakatō, mehemea he tupu e pai ana ki ngā rangi matao koia nei ngā tupu ki te hakatō.

I tēnei wahanga o te tau, arā i te wā o ngā matiti he wā hakariterite i te mahinga kai kia rite anō mō te tangi o te pipiwharaua, te kuikui raini, koia nei te wā kia hakatō i tō mahinga kai. I mōe a Pani i a Kohanga ka puta ko Kumara, ka puta ko Hine matimati. Nā i mōe a Hinematimati i a Rona ka puta ko Kiore. Hoi, i te wā hakariterite mahinga kai, ka tuku atu ngā mihi ki a rātou i mua i te hakatō tupu, i mua i te hakariterite i te tāpapa kumara anō hoki. I ētahi wā ka kite koe i ētahi kapua roa ko roto i te rangi, e tohu ana i te hakatōnga o ngā atua, he tohu pai tēnei kia tīmata nōki mātou te hakatō i ngā mahinga kai. Mēnā rā i wehe atu a Aotahi i te Ikaroa, he

tohu tēnā he wā tino maroke mō te mahinga kai, nō reira ko tā te tangata he hakrite i te mahinga kai ki te taha o tētahi puna wai kia māmā ake te hakawai.

Nō reira he mahinga tino nunui te mātaimai i te rangi kia kimi i ngā tohu, ko ngā whetu o Whakaahu, Puanga, a Aotahi i āta tiro tiro e ngā tūpuna, kia hakarite i a rātou mahinga kai mō te aranga mai o Koanga, kai mōhio āhea te hakarite, te hakatō, te wāhi nōki o te mahinga kai. I hakawhirinaki rātou i ngā tohu, kia tika rā te hakarite, kia kīpai ko ngā hua.

Ko te wā tika mō te hakatō rākau ko te wā ka mau hā e Papatūanuku i te hā o ngā wero tae noa ki te hā o Takurua. He wā tēnei e hakahoki ana i te mauri ko roto i tana kōpu, nā e hakamara ana i te mauri o Ranginui, o ōna roimata ko roto i a ia anō.

6.7 Maramataka

Ka hakamahi ngā tangata whenua i ngā maramataka mai rānō, mai mua noa i te taunga ki Aotearoa. He rerekē te maramataka e ai ki te wāhi nohoanga o te tangata. He mea kawē, he mea ārahi i te oranga o ā mātou nei tūpuna, mai i ngā mahinga mōana, awa, me te whenua. Āhea te wā hakatō māra, te wā hakatō rākau, hī ika, te wā tākohā ki te taiao, te wā huitahi, wānanga, mahinga wairua, hakatere waka, kohi kākāno, aha atu, aha atu, ko ngā mahinga katoa. Ko te taiao kē te kaiārahi mō te tangata.

I tuitui te takanga o te marama me ngā tai o te ao. Koi te mātaimai o te pure, o te rongoā, o te ora ka ahu rānō mai i ngā tai, pēnei nōki ko ngā wahanga rerekē o te takanga o te marama. Hoi, he hiringa nōki te mana o ngā tai, e mea nei ko ngā ingoa o ētahi tai,

Tairea - high spring tides that brought the pupuhuka high on the shore, me nga rimurimu

Taipariata- mid sep to mid jan - the tide always at daybreak

Oturu - one oturu tide in that phase of summer

Tai pakoa - low tide

Tai whanake - half tide in

Tai pari/paringa o te tai - *incoming tide* - *karakia kia hau mai i te kaha ki roto i a koe*

Tai pā - *half tide out*

Tai timu - *out going tide* - hei tari i ngā māuiuitanga/taimahatanga - pure o te waitai (Makiha, 2020).

Ko te tai pari he tai e kukume mai ana ko te ora, he wā kia tūwhera i te whatumanawa, i te ngākau kia tōmai ko ōna tini painga. Ko te tai timu he tai kia kawatu i ngā taimahatanga, he wā pure, koia nei te wā ka kauparetia, ka tango ngā tohunga i ngā tūkinotanga, i ngā pēhitanga e pāngia ki te tangata, anā kia tuku atu ki te taitimu kia kawatu ki ngā ripo mamao. Ka taea nōki te whai i te aranga mai o te rā, he hanga rite ki te tai pari, he wā pai ki te hakatō kākano, tupu e anga atu ana ki te rā, hoi i te tōnga o te rā he hanga rite ki te tai timu, he wā pai ki te ngaki taru, he hakatikatika i ngā mahinga kai. Ko te puawaitanga nōki o ngā rākau, o ngā putiputi e tohu ana i ngā kai, pēnei i te puawaitanga o ngā rākau kōwhai, mēnā rā te huhua, he tohu tēnā i te momona o te kina. I te puawaitanga o te puawānanga me ōna pua mā ko waenganui i te wao, e tohu ana i te koanga, heoi e mahana haere ana te taiao. E ai ki ētahi iwi i mōe a Rehua i a Puanga ka puta ko te Puawānanga. He tohu nōki i te tīnihanga o ngā peka, hoi e ai ki ngā kōrero o Papa Rereata Makiha, e whitu ngā peka o te raumati, e ono ngā peka o te hōtoke, kau kē te mea kia whaiwhai haere i ngā marama pākeha o te tau hei tohu i ngā wahanga, ēngari ko te tīnihanga o te taiao, te takanga mai o te rau, te katakata o te whenua, ēnei tohu katoa e hakaatu ana i te nukuhanga o ngā peka o te taiao (Makiha, 2020).

Ko ētahi iwi ka tīmata i te marama hou mai i Ōturu, ko ētahi atu mai i te marama o Whiro hei tohu i te timatanga hou, kei ia rohe, kei ia hapū, hei ia iwi ō rātou ake tikanga ki tō te nohoanga. Mai i te marama o Whiro, he wahanga pai tēnei ki te hakatō i ngā tupu raurau e noho ana ko runga i te whenua, i te mea e kukume ana te marama i ngā painga mai i te whenua ko roto i ngā rau. Hoi i te wā ō Ōturu tae noa ki te marama o Whiro he wā ki te hakatō i ngā hua paiaka, tā te mea e kukume ana te whenua i te ngao mai i te marama me ngā rau nā ka hokia taua ngao ki ngā paiaka o ngā tupu.

Kau kē te mea e hāngai pū noa te maramataka ki te hī ika, me te mahinga kai nahe, engari ko tāna pānga ki te tinana, ki te hinengaro, tō mātou taurahere ki te marama, ki

ngā rangi ki runga, ki a papa ki raro, ki ngā wai e rere nei. Ko te marama o Whiro he wā pai ki te hahau i ngā peka tō te rākau, he wā tēnei e rere paku ana te wai o te rākau, mehemea ka hahau i waenga i te raumati. He wā pai nōki mehemea e tangotango haere ana koe i ngā rau matua tō te tomato me ērā atu momo huarākau, huawhenua raini.

Marama

Ko te marama te rama o te pō. Pērā nōki i ngā whetu ō Rona me tana kohukohu ki te marama, he rite tonu kia tātou i te wā ka kauparetia i ngā karu ki huarahi kē atu hei karo i te ara tika, kōnā ai ka kohukohu ki tangata kē atu, engari me tiro hakaroto ki a tātou anō. He akoranga kē te pūrākau o Rona mā mātou. Ko te marama tētahi ngao, me here nei ki tō tātou nei taurahere, he herehere i te mauri ō runga kia mau ki raro kia hakatō ko roto i ngā kākano, i ngā tupu, kia tupu kia whanake.

Ko Hine koraro te kai hakangao i a Marama, i ētahi wā ka hakatinana e ia i te hanga o te aniwaniwa, ko te kura hau pō o te marama kē, hei hakakīkī anō i tōna ngao. Ko te marama ki runga, ki raro e kukume ana i ngā tai wheneki, i ngā tai whanaua he tohu ārahi i a mātou, ko tā te mahi he tūhono, he here i te taurahere ki a ia, ko reira ka taea te hono tahi, te tiro tahi, te mahi tahi. I te whanaketanga o te marama, ka whanake haere ko te ngao hei pou pou te hinengaro, te wairua o te tangata. Ka pūtakataka mai ko te pouri ō Hina, he nohoanga mauri tau, nā ka tupu, ka whanake ā Hine, kiā tō mai te rama o te pō, he wā mauri oho.

Kei ia wahanga o te takanga ō Hina tōna ake mauri, tōna ake tikanga, tōna ake āhuaranga, ko tā te tangata he āta mātaitai i ngā takanga, kia hono ai te taurahere ki a ia, kia rongō i te mauri ō ia takanga, tōna pānga ki te wairua, ki te mauri o te tangata, tōna pānga ki te taiao hei ārahi i a mātou i tā mātou nukuhanga ko roto i te taiao, ko reira ka hōngia te mauri kia kōtahi ai te hā manawa ora ki a ia. Ko ngā tini whetu e ārahi ana i a mātou ko roto i ngā tai o te ao. Ko te tau hou e kawē nei i a mātou ko roto i ngā wahanga wero ō te taiao, ko wero i te ninihi, ko wero i te kokota, ko wero i te hakataka, ka tahuri atu ki ngā takurua, Takurua-ā-uru, Takurua-āio, ko Takurua-ā-ngana, koia nei ngā wahanga ō te makariri, ō te wānanga. Koia nei te wā okioki, te wā mōemōe o ngā noke whenua, te wā piritahi ki ngā kāpura, whānau tahi, wānanga tahi, hakariterite tahi. Hoi anō nei te wā ka takataka mai a Rehua ki raro i te pae, ka

tōmai a Puanga ki runga i te pae, hei tohu i te tau hou, hei tohu i te mahara, hei tohu i te aro.

Ko Meremere tū ahiahi te whetu e kawē nei i a mātou ki ngā tai ō mahana, ko Matiti kura, Matiti hana, Matiti muramura, Matiti kaiwai, Matiti raurehu, Matiti rautapata, ko Matiti raunangina. I te wā ka rongō te tohunga i ngā noke e kōmirimiri ana i a Papatūānuku, koia nei te wā hakariterite i ngā mahinga kai. Koia nei te wā ka hakatakoto i ngā toka mauri, i ngā pou atua, kia timata te hakataki i ngā karakia kia hau mai nā ko Meremere tū ahiahi, kia hau mai ko koanga, kia hōngia te mahana, kia rongō ai te tāriroriro ēnei tohu katoa o te mahana (Makiha, 2020).

Ka tohu a Meremere tū ahiahi i te aranga mai o te rā, te roanga o te rā, te mahana o te whenua. Ka tīni ko ngā wahanga ki ngā tai o Meremere ka hono mai ko Pou-tū-te-rangi, ka tatū ko Hine Raumati, ngā rā o ngā matimati, ngā ringa raupā, ngā ringa tāpā. Ka mutu ko ngā tai o raumati, ka tatū ko ngāhuru, te rawenga o te Kōtukutuku, te wahanga o te tī, koia nei te wā ka karangahia a Papatūānuku i a ia anō kia tōmai ko ngā rawa ko roto i a ia anō. Aramai ko ngāhuru, te takanga mai o ngā rau, te puawaitanga o ngā hua, me ngā wai āmio e hakahokia i te mauri, i te ora kia Papatūānuku.

Anā ka karangahia anō ki a Puanga e whiti mai ana ki te rāwhiti, kia Rehua e takataka mai ki te uru. Koia nei te wā ka wehe atu ko ngā kai hī ika ki ngā wāhi hao, ki ngā wāhi hī, koia nei te wā ka eke noa ngā waka ki ngā wai o Tangaroa, kia kawē atu ko ngā kumara ki ngā iwi, ki ngā rua. Hoi, ka kite kua here mātou ki ngā tai o te ao, mai i ngā ara o ngā whetu. Ka pāngia te marama ki te wai, ki te whenua, ki te hinengaro o te tangata.

I whānau mai ko ngā tai o te ao mai i ngā rangi. Ko te marama nahe e ārahi ana i a mātou te wā tika ki te hakatō kākano huawhenua, hua rākau, kutae, te wā tika hei tiaki, hei raupī i ngā kōhanga o Tangaroa, te wā tika ki te hauhake, te pakaritanga o te kina, o te tio, te kutae, te wā tika ki te hī ika, te hao ika. Otira ko ngā mahinga katoa o te tangata me hāngai pū ki te marama, me ōna takahanga katoa. Koia nei te mana o te marama.

6.8 Rongoa

E ai ki taku karani, he tūkanga, he tikanga tāhito i a koe e kohi rongoa ana, engari i aianeī nā, kua mimiti haere aua tūkanga rānō, nā te tere o te wā, o te ao hou. Ko taku pāpā tētahi e mau tonu ana ki ēnei tūkanga kia kore rawa e ngaro. E mei nei ko ngā tikanga, tuatahi kia tuku i ngā karakia hihiri ki te atua o te Rongoa me tōna wahi. Tuarua, kia tuku i ngā karakia takutaku i mua i tō haerenga ki te wāhi o te rongoā. Tuatoru kia tuku i ngā karakia taka tū waewae, kia tuku karakia i a koe e hīkoi ana ki te wāhi o te rongoā. Tuawha, mihi ki te atua o te wāhi, me te rongoā anō hoki (P. Tautari, personal communication, uiui kaumātua ki Whirinaki, 2020).

Ngā tohutohu hei kohi rongoā, kia ngākau mahaki, kua koe e mōumōu i te rongoā, kia āta haere ki te kohi rongoā, me ū ki te kaupapa o Rongo, kia tika tō āhua, hono ai te taurahere ki a Io, kua e pākarukaru i ngā rākau o te ngahere, tuku mihi ki te rākau i tango mai ai i ōna hua, waiho i tētahi koha, ia tango i te wāhi tika o te rākau, o te tupu, e noho ana ki te taha whitinga o te rā, kia mōhio i te momo o te ira rākau, kia mōhio nōki i tōna hakapapa kia kua e ranu hē i ngā rongoa.

6.9 Te hiranga o te wai, o te waiora

He tai e, he tai e, he tai i tūria e Tangaroa, he tai pakoa, he tai whanake, he tai pari, he tai timu, he tai pā e tukituki nei e Tāne, taraia ki runga, taraia ki raro i ngā wai:

Ko te timatanga ko Wainuiatea, ka puta ko Mōana nui, Mōana-roa, Mōana-hakere, Mōana-tu-ki-te-wao-roto, Mōana-tū-ki-te-repo- he tātari i te wai, pāteretere mai i te ua, he pipi he wawai, he taitua, he taiaro, he hamuimui, he uepatangaroa, he uepohewa, he tautini, he maruarangi, he Maroro-tuauriuri-te-awha, kōpatapata mai te ua, ka tau ka tau ki ngā repo, ka tukuna atu ki ngā koawaawa, rere atu rā anō ki te mōana (Makiha, 2022).

Koia ko te wai e rere hakaroto, e rere hakarunga i te Ūkaipō, i te Tūrangawaewae otirā te waiū tangata whenua. Ka inumia i te ū, i te wai hei manapou i te orangatonutanga. He tohi tōna mahi, he hakanoa tōna mahi, he pure anō tōna mahi. Ko tō te tangata mahi he raupī, he tiaki i ngā tamariki o Tangaroa, i ngā kōhanga o

ngā pikopiko, ngā puna toka, ngā kōawaawa, ko ngā wai kahurangi o te tohorā. Toi tū te marae o Tangaroa. Toi tū te iwi.

Mōana Tarewa - te māra o te takutai.

Ko tā mātou mahi he raupī i te kohanga, te wāhi putaputa o ngā ika. I konei ko runga i ngā takutai o Tangaroa, me Papatūāuku i tā rāua tūtakinga o ngā maharatanga tāhito, he hononga tāhito nō mua mai, he ingoingo kua pāngia e te riri, he āhuaranga e kore rawa whai mutunga (Te Korako, 2006).

Hoi, ko tō mātou mahi kia tiaki i te mauri, i te tapu o ēnei kōhanga, ehara i te mea mō mātou engari kia tupu, kia whanake ko ngā tamariki o Tangaroa. Nā te maha o ngā paru, o ngā kau kua whāiti haere ko ēnei kōhanga. I konei i te kāinga i hakatū ko ngā kaunihera i ngā paki waipuke kia karo i ngā waipuke ko runga i ngā pāmū, engari i runga i tēnā kua mimiti haere ko ngā kōhanga ika. Nō reira me hoki anō ki te hakaapa ko mātou te ira tangata ngā teina, ko te taiiao kē te tuakana, ko tā te mahi o te teina he tiaki i te mauri, i te tapu kia kaua e tū ki runga i a ia engari kia noho ko roto i a ia.

Kūpenga toka

He pērā anō ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā tūkanga tō te kohi rongoā, kia here i te taurahere I te wā e pātata ana ki te taha mōana, taha takutai, taha awa, ko reira ka tuitui ki ngā atua o te wai, a Tangaroa, a Hinemōana, a Kiwa, a Tawhaki mā. Kia paiheretia i te mauri, kia kaua e hakaiti. I ngā rā nehenehe, i mua i te hī ika, ko taku tūpuna mahi, he waihanga tētahi ahure ahi ko runga i te takutai, tahi kia tuku mihi ki te taiiao ki ngā atua, konei takina ai ko ngā karakia tiaki, ko ngā karakia mihi, kātahi ka timata ai te kohi kaimōana.

Te huhua o ngā takutai o te Hokianga e mau ana i ngā kūpenga toka tāhito, pēnei i te kūpenga o Kupe e noho ana ki Koutu, ki Onoke, hakawhiti atu ki tērā taha o te Waihou, o Matawhero, o Pūnehu. He āhuaranga Kaitiakitanga anō tēnei, he tiaki i ngā tamariki o Tangaroa, kia kaua e maumau te kai. Hoi ko te mahi he kohi i ngā toka, ka hakatakotoria hei hanga porotaka, ko reira tatari ai kia pari te tai, nā ka hau mai ko ngā ika, ka timu te tai, nā ka waiho ko ngā ika ko roto i te kūpenga toka, ko

reira ka kōhi i ngā ika e hiahia ana, nā ka hakahoki te toenga ki a Tangaroa (L. Te Wake, personal communication, Whirinaki, 2022).

Kōhatu mauri

I mau ngā tangata whenua i ngā momo pounamu, kōhatu raini hei hakakanohi i te wairua o ōna nei tūpuna, ana e whakapono tonu ana kei te hono te kōhatu, te taonga rā ki tetahi kaitiaki, kia mau raini i te aio. Hoi, he taha anō tāna, otira te mana o te rongoa, te mana o te hihiro, koina te taha wairua o tēnei tikanga.

I hakamahia anō i ēnei taonga o te kōhatu mauri hei whakawhiti i te mauri o te hunga mate ki roto i taua taonga, i taua kōhatu, ā, kia kawē atu ki te nohoanga o ngā tūpuna. I meatia te kaituhi nānā ēnei o ngā tikanga i hakahaere i te wā i mate tōna tuakana, nā i te wā i mate, i takina ia i ēnei o ngā tikanga, nā ka hakawhiti ia i te mauri o tōna tuakana ki roto i ngā toka e rua, kātahi ka hakahoki ki te kāinga ka tanumia ki te whenua, kōtahi ki te taha o tōna pāpā, kōtahi ki te taha o tōna māmā. Ka kawē hoki ngā kōhatu mauri, i te mauri o tētahi kāinga, nā i hakatakotoria ki tētahi atu whenua, mōana, awa raini hei hikina i te tapu. I ēnei rā ka hakamahi i te tikanga o te takahī whare, he orite ngā āhuaranga o ēnei tikanga e rua.

Ki tā ngā tāngata whenua, ka puritia, ka mau tonu i ētahi o ngā kōhatu, hei kōhatu tapu.

Pērā ki ngā *kōhatu kotakota* he momo urutapu kia tango i te hihiri tūkinu, engari me ahu mai te kotakota rā mai i te wai Māori o ngā awaawa, arā mai i ngā wai tāheke, tā te mea e meinga ana ka hakatōngia e ngā wai tāheke i te hihiri urutapu ki te kōhatu, nā te kaha hā i ahu mai i ngā wai tāheke, anā ka hakahoki anō te kōhatu ki reira.

Ki tā ētahi āhuaranga rongoa o ngā rā ō-nehe, i hakamahi i ngā momo kōhatu tioata, hei kaupare i te Māuiui, i te mamae, hei hakataurite i te taha hinengaro me te taha wairua. Ka paiheretia ngā kōhatu i te hinengaro kia awhina i te hakaoratanga o te tinana, mai i te kauae runga, anā ka paiheretia i te ao o ngā atua, ka hakawhiti atu ki a Io matua Kore. He akoranga ō-nehe ēnei, e mimiti haere ana ēnei o ngā tikanga i ēnei rā, he pērā anō ki tō te pure ahi.

I ngā rā ō-nehe i mirimiri ngā tūpuna i ngā kōhatu ki runga i ngā tinana o ngā hoia toa, i mua i te pakanga. I hau nā hoki ētahi kōhatu ki roto i ngā kete korari ki roto hoki i ngā tautiti, ko ētahi atu ka hau atu ki roto i ngā pūkoro. He pērā anō ngā hoia o te hokowhitu o Tumatauenga. Ka hakamahi hoki ētahi o ā mātou tūpuna i ngā momo toka e tohu ana i te mate. Hei hakatauirā ake i roto i te riu iti o Whirinaki, arā he wāhi iti i te tonga o Hokianga, e noho ana tētahi toka e kīa nei ko Apoapo, nā ngā tūpuna, nā ngā hoia i peke atu i te toka ki roto i te awa, mehemea ka puta mai i te taha aranga o te rā, ka hoki mai rātou i te pakanga, mehemea ka puta mai i te tōnga o te rā ka riro te pakanga i a rātou. He tikanga rānō tēnei i te Hokianga, engari i naini tata nei e mōe ana tēnei o ngā āhuranga, nā te kore whai take pea. Ahakoa tērā e noho tonu ana tēnei toka i roto i te riu, e tohu ana i te mana, i te tūranga rānō o ngā tūpuna.

Toka Mauri

Ko Oruru te ingoa o tētahi toka i tanumia ko roto ko te kauae o Maui te parata o Rahiri. He toka tapu tēnei ko raro iho i te awa o Whirinaki, pātata ki Onoke ki te wāhi o te kuri o Kupe arā ko Kaiaru tērā.

Piriwai

Ko Piriwai tētahi toka ki te taha Māui o te kāinga o Warren Mōrunga. I ngā rā ō nehe i noho ai a Billy Horn ko runga i tēnei toka nā i aru atu ki te riu ko reira karakia ai. I konei i kohia e te hapū te wai mai i tēnei wāhi mō tō rātou rongoa Māori, he wāhi pai tēnei i te mea i konei ko ngā tāpokopoko nā kīkī me te hā, he wai pai mō te rongoa. He wāhi pai anō mō ngā pure, tā te mea he wai paku ki konei, e pātere mai ana te wai ko runga i ngā taka, nā i hauhau te wai.

Apoapo

Koia nei he wāhi tino hiranga ko roto ō Whirinaki, i konei i haramai ko ngā hoea i mua i te pakanga, nā i takina ko ngā karakia, tēnā ka ruku ko ngā hoea ko roto i te wai mai i te toka o Apoapo, mēnā rā ka puta atu i te wai e aru atu ai ki te whitinga mai o te rā, he tohu pai tēnā ka hoki ora mai i te pakanga, engari mēnā ka puta mai e aru atu ai ki te tōnga o te rā, he tohu kīhai rātou ka hoki mai i te pakanga. He tikanga nō nehe tēnei.

6.10 Kai whenua

I hakatū ko tēnei kaupapa ko runga i te atea. E ai ki ngā kōrero tuku iho rānō i whawhai a Tumatauenga a Rongo Maraeroa ko runga i te mana o te atea me te māra kumara. I toa a Rongo i te whawhai tuatahi, nā i haere a Tu ki tōna parata a Tane i konei i whiwhi ia i te taniwaha, nā ka taea te tiro ki ngā tahataha e rua, koia ka hua ko te Taiaha. I ngā rā ō nehe i poua ko te taiaha ko roto i te māra i mua i te hauhake o te kumara, nā i hauhake ko te kumara tuatahi, tahi ka tahu i te kumara ko runga i te māra ko roto i tētahi Ahure ka tuku atu te paoa ki a Rongomatane, ki a Rongo maraeroa he koha ki ngā atua kia tōmai ko te rangimarie, ko te ua he whāngai i te māra tae noa ki te hekenga mai o te aranga anō ō Puanga. Koia nei te wā o te ninihi, o te kokotā, te wā o te wānanga, te nohonga tahi me te whānau, te hapū kia hakanui i ngā hua o te tau ō muri, kia hakarite anō mō te tau e heke mai anō.

E ai ki ngā kōrero o tōku whānau, ō tōku papakāinga, i te wā o te hauhake i huitahi ai te kāinga, nā i mauria mai i tō rātou kai rongonui mai i te hauhake, pēnei i ngā kai pakapaka kia kite ko wai rā te toa o te kai reka, ehara i te mea he wero engari kia tohaina i ngā hakaaro, te hakawhiti kōrero e pā ana ki ngā āhuaranga pai, i ngā āhuaranga kāre i te tino pai o tō rātou hauhake, anā kia pai ake te hakariterite mō te tau e heke mai ana, pēnei i ngā tīnihanga o ngā wahanga, o te taiao kia mōhio me pēhea te hakarite, kia māmā te whai, kia māmā te hakarite he oranga mō te hapū.

6.11 Kōpu

Hononga ki te ao marama, koia nei te ingoa o te tikanga o te hakaingoa pēpi hou. I ngā rā ō nehe i tīpako te whaea i tētahi kaumātua hei hakaingoaia i tōna pēpi. Nānā i tīpako i tētahi ingoa e hāngai ana ki te hanga, te wairua o te pēpi, me te taiao nōki. Tahi ka hongī haere te whānau, te hapū i te pēpi, ka mutu ka kai tahi. Kau kē te mea he kaupapa nahe mō te whānau, engari mō te hapū katoa, kia huitahi, kia hakanui i te uri hou kia hono ai tōna taurahere ki tō te taurahere o te whānau, me te hapū.

6.12 Whare pouri

He tikanga tēnei nā te tohunga, tangata whai pūkenga ki ngā mahi wairua nahe i hakahaere. Nānā tētahi whare mamaku, whare Nikau raini i hakatū ko runga i te rua kumara. Ko roto i taua rua i tahu ko tētahi ahure ahi, ko te rākau i hakamahia ko te

rākau manuka, ko ngā rau o te manuka mai i te taku o te taipari. I rō iho te tohunga i tōna whare ko reira i karanga, i kōrero, i hakawhiti ki te ao wairua.

I a mātou tētahi o ēnei wāhi tapu ki konei i Whirinaki ko tōna ingoa ko Puriritahi, ko runga i te awa o Whirinaki. Ko ētahi o ēnei mātou nei kaumatua i mahi tēnei mahi ko Ohe Wynyard, Jumbo Dunn, Whiu Te Hira, Titore, Tai Leaf, Rawiri Mōetara, Makareta Karora Mangakura. Ko ētahi o ēnei kaumatua i nohoa ko roto i ngā whare wānanga o Hokianga ako ai i ēnei tikanga. Nā rātou i ako mai i ngā tohunga pērā i a Papahurihia, a Aperahama Taonui. Taka muri taua wā i nuku atu te wāhi nei ki te waipuna Wairekareka ki te whare wananga o Papaturangi a Karani Tupu, arā ko tō mātou tohunga hakamutunga ki Whirinaki i hakahaere i ēnei o ngā tikanga, he tūpuna hūmarie, he tūpuna rangatira i ora ai mō ngā tau 101. (P. Tautari, personal communication, 2020).

6.13 Pāheke

He tikanga tēnei i hakatū i te wā tuatahi i riro te kōtiro i tōna īkura, matewhero, pāheke raini ko ngā ingoa. Ko roto i tēnei wā ka noho mauri tau te wāhine, he wā e kore taea te wahine te noho tahi me ngā tāne, nā i noho tapu ai ki wāhi kē atu o te pā, he wā kia okioki ai te tinana, kia whai hakaaro, kia whai orange anō tōna tinana.

6.14 Hakarāpopoto

Ka mate, ka ora, ka hua, ka tohu. Ko te taiao kē e tohu ana i ngā tini tinihanga, i ngā nukuhanga, ehara i te mea ka noho pū, ka noho tau te taiao, engari ka nukunuku, ka nekeneke i ngā wā katoa. Heoi, ko tā te tangata mahi he nuku tahi, he neke tahi me te taiao, kia kaua e noho mauri tau, engari kia matara i ngā wā katoa, kia paiheretia, kia tuitui te iho ki te taiao, ko reira rongo ai ki ngā tohu o te wā kia mōhio mārika āhea mātou te hakarite, te hakatō, te hūti ake, te hauhake, te hī, te hao, te tau, te tā aha atu, aha atu. Ko te taiao kē te kaiārahi, ko tō mātou mahi he kapo, he whai.

WHENU TUAWHITU

TE NOHOANGA O TE KAITIAKITANGA

7.0 Kōrero taki

“Ina te waiora o te Tangata, ina te waiora o te Taiao”. (Taimona, 2014)

Hoi, ka taea te kite i te tino pākarukaru o ngā tikanga tuku iho nā te taenga mai o tauwiwi ko runga i ō mātou nei tai. Ka tere rā te tīni, te panoni, te pākarukaru, ka tanuku, nā te horo o tauwiwi te hakaawe i ō rātou hakapono, ō rātou tikanga ko runga i a mātou. Nō reira ko roto i tēnei whenu, he tāpitopito kōrero e whai hakaaro ana ki te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga o naianeī ko roto o tōku kāinga, ka whai hakaaro nōki ki ngā rangahau kua rangahautia, ngā tikanga, ngā panonitanga, nā te aha i pēnei ai? nā ka mutu ka whai hakaaro ki tētahi anga hakamua.

I tangi mai tētahi kaumatua nō Hokianga, nānā i mea,

Kotahi rau rima tekau ngā tau ō muri. I tae mai ko te pakeha - ko reira i tīni ko te Māori. He aha ai? I hakaakongia te pākeha i te Māori ki te hoko, ki te hoko atu i ngā rawa. Nā i hoko te Māori i ngā pū purukumu, me te matā kia pakanga atu ki ngā hapū pātata. Hēnā ka kite i tīni ai te Māori, i mōhio kē te Māori he mea kino, ae he mea kino rawa (Manson, 1956).

Tēnā ka hakarereā i ō mātou ake tikanga, kia hau mai nā e ngā tikanga hou. Nā i hakarereā i te taurahere i here nei i a mātou ki te taiao, i hakarereā i te whenua, ko ngā take he tāhae whenua, te whiwhi mahi ki ngā taone nui aha noa ko ngā take. Hoi ānō, kia whai mārama kia pū mārama ki te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga o naianeī nā, me hoki hakamuri ki ngā rā nehe, kia kite rānō i ngā tini pākarukaru, ko reira ka mārama, hēnā kia pūmārama. I tae mai te hunga tauwiwi tuatahi ki ngā takutai i te tau 1769 ko Kapene kuki tērā, nānā te whenua i kōkoraho ko raro i te mana o te karauna, ō te hāhi anō hoki. Nā i poua ia i tōna haki ki te whenua, i pāorooro te whenua, koia nei te timatanga o te ao hou.

7.1 Te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga o naianei

He iwi tiro tiro, he iwi whānake, he iwi nukunuku nekeneke. Ko roto o Hokianga nei te wāhi tuatahi atu i Te Pewhairangi i tau ai ko ngā hunga nohoanga me te ao hou. I tēnei wā tonu i te pakanga, i te whawhai, i te parekura ko ngā hapū o konei e pā ana ki tā rātou ake mana motuhake ko runga i te whenua, nā e whawhai ana mō ngā tini hua, ngā whenua haumako, wāhine mai, whenua mai, koia nei ko ngā take matua o ngā pakanga i mua i te taenga mai o tauwiwi.

Hoi i te wā i tau mai ko tauwiwi ki ngā takutai o Hokianga, i kitehia ko ngā tūpuna i ngā pū, nā i hakatō ai ko ngā hakaaro pēnā ka riro i a rātou ko ēnei pū ka taea e rātou te utu i te utu, te tiaki i te tauarai.

Hei hakatauirā ake ko te pakanga e kiia nei ko Manawakore i tū ai ki Whirinaki. E toru noa iho pea ko ngā pakanga rongonui i tū ai ki runga i te whenua o Whirinaki. Ko tētahi e kiia nei ko Manawakore. Nā i haramai ētahi tūpuna nō tērā taha o te awa o Hokianga arā i Panguru ki Whirinaki arā ko Tahaetini, Heremia Te Wake, ko Wi e pā ana ki te kokoraho o te whenua, otiia te mana Motuhake, nā i te wā i tau ai rātou ki Whirinaki, i whiua ai ko ngā kōrero, ka hua ko te whawhai, i rere ai ko te matā, nā i mau, i pūngia rātou i tētahi tūpuna nō Whirinaki arā ko Nuku tōna ingoa te tūpuna o te whānau Pakinga, nānā i mate, hoi he whanaunga kē tēnei ki a Heremia, Tahaetini mā, nā i hakaingoatia ko tēnei o ngā whawhai ko Manawakore, nā runga anō i te whanaungatanga ki waenga i ēnei tūpuna, he whanaunga kē, nā he manawakore i te mea i pūngia rātou i ō rātou ake whanaunga. (Tate, P. 1987)

Koni atu i te tau 1800 i tīmata ko ngā kai hokohoko te hokohoko pū, taputapu, tahi ka tīmata rātou ki te noho tahi me ngā tangata whenua o Hokianga, i tīmata rātou ki te hakatō māra, hokohoko i ngā taputapu ki ngā tangata whenua. Nā i ōturu ai ko ngā kanohi o ngā tangata whenua ki ngā taputapu hou i hau mai nei e tauwiwi, hoi ka tīmata rātou ki te hakawhānui i ō rātou mahinga kai, ngā pā harakeke anō hoki, kia taea e rātou te hokohoko i ngā rawa ki a tauwiwi. Nā i hau mai ko ngā poti nui, kia kawē atu i ngā rawa, nā i hakatū nōki ko ngā whare mira. E whai ake nei ko tētahi hakaahua e hakaatu ana i tētahi whare mīra tuatahi i tū ki te Hokianga.

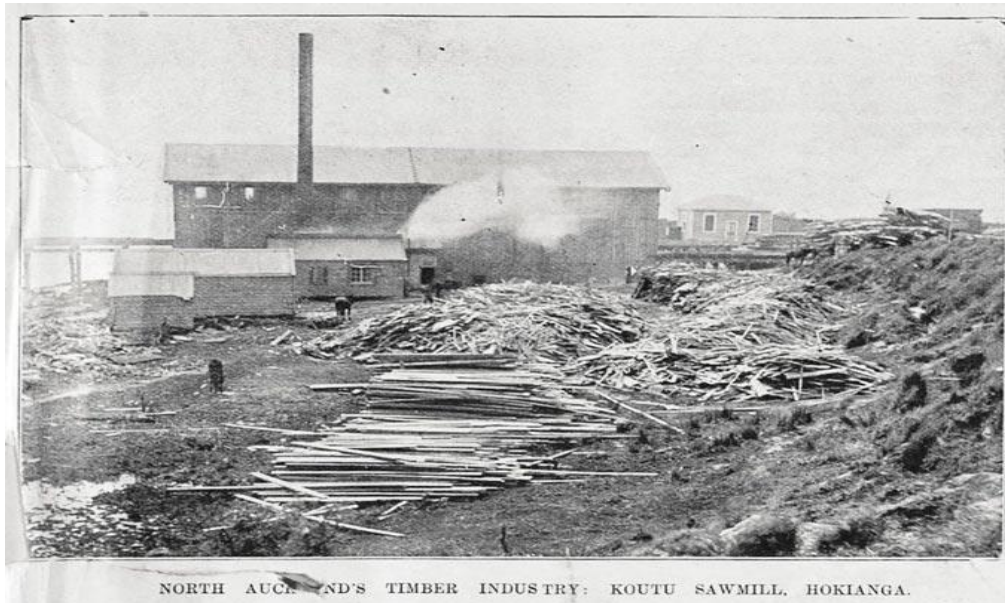


Figure 11: Koutu timber mill (<http://api.digitalnz.org/records/29974187/source>)

Tēnā, ka tatū mai ko te poro rākau kauri. I te tau 1820 i tīmata ai ko ngā kaihokohoko te hakatū i ngā whare poro rākau huri noa i te Hokiangā, pēnei i a Koutu. I poro ko ngā rākau Kauri mai i ngā repo, mai i ngā takutai, tae rawa atu ki rō riu mai i ngā wao o Tāne. I konei ai i tīmata ko te takahī mauri, takahī i te mana o Papatūānuku. Ko te mea pouri ko te nuīnga o ngā kaimahi nō roto i ngā whare poro rākau. Nā te karaitiana, nā te paipera i hakataewhenua i a rātou, i tīni te hakaaro, i tīni te hakapono, nā i timata ngā tangata whenua ki te hakarereā i o rātou tikanga. I konei i tīni te hanga o te whenua, ngā kōawaawa, ngā repo. Ō nehe, kīkī katoa ngā repo me ngā kararehe, ngā manu pēnei i te manu matuku, kīpai te riu me ēnei manu, nā i hakaingoatia ko ētahi whenua ko te whenua matuku, ko ētahi wāhi ko karuhiruhi. Inaianei nā kua mimiti ngā puna repo, horekau he matuku, he pātiki noa.

Heke noa mai ki ngā tau 1815-1840 ko ngā pakanga purukumu, nā tauwiwi kē te kākāno i hakatō. I tae mai ko te poti o Venus nō Ahitereiria nā i tīmata mai te Nōta ki te hiku o te ika, ko reira tāhae wāhine ai, nā i tae atu ki te pewhairangi ko reira anō i tāhae wahine, ko ētahi he whanaunga ki a Hongi mā. Kātahi i takataka rātou i aua wāhine ki ngā takiwā rerekē pēnei i a Ngāti Maru, a Ngāti Porou, ko reira ngā iwi i hakamate i aua wāhine. I konei i rongo a Hongi, i rongo a Ngāpuhi i te kākara o te toto, i te utu, nā i timata ai ko ngā pakanga purukumu.

I hakatere mai tētahi waka nō Poihakena i Ahitareiria ko te ingoa ko Venus. Kīkī katoa te waka nei me ngā tangata mauhere, tangata tūkinō nō Poihakena. I tau tuatahi mai ki Te Aupouri, reira i mauhere rātou i ngā wahine e rua. Ka rua, i tau rātou ki Te Pewhairangi ko reira i mauhere i te tuahine o Te Morenga he rangatira nō Ngapuhi, i mau nōki tētahi whanaunga o Hongi Hika.

Nā i wehe atu, i tau te waka nei ki Whangarei, ko reira i mau anō i ngā wahine e rua nō Ngapuhi, ko tētahi ingoa ko Tawaputa, ko ia he tapairu, he irāmutu ki Te Morenga. Ka mutu, i heke hakarunga i te ika a Māui ki Ngāti Maru, ko reira i mau i te tamāhine o Te Haupa.

I mahuetia te iramutu o Te Morenga ki ngā mōtu o Mōtiti, nā i tū hei hoa rangatira tūtua mō te rangatira a Hukere nō Ngaiterangi. I tētahi rā i tautohe, i whawhai a Hekere rāua ko Te Waru, arā he rangatira anō nō Ngaiterangi ko runga i a Tawaputa, nā taka noa te wā i hakamate a Te Waru i a Tawaputa, nā i kai i tōna tinana.

Nā, i hakatakangia e te poti Venus i te toenga o ngā wahine nō Ngapuhi ki Te Whangaparāoa, nā i mate te katoa ki Maraenui ki te māngai o te awa o Motu e pātata ana ki te pei o Kawakawa, arā ki ngā tauārai o Te Whānau-ā-Apanui, o Ngāti Porou anō hoki, nō reira i takotoria ko ngā mate ki roto i o rātou ringaringa. Kātahi rā i pūpū ake ko te riri, nā i timata ai ko ngā pakanga purukumu, ko te parekura ko runga anō i te utu o Ngāpuhi. Hēnā noa, nā te tauiwi te kākano i hakatō, nā Ngāpuhi te waro i werohia, ko waenga i ngā tau 12 te rongā kē, i mau ai a Ngapuhi i ngā pū, i ngā hamanu.

I tū te pakanga nui tuatahi i Moremonui o Ngāti Whātua i te tau 1807, e kīa nei ko Te Kai o te Karoro. E ai ki ngā kōrero, i timata ai i te wā i haere ngātahi a Ngapuhi me Te Roroa hei tautoko i a rātou nā runga anō i tētahi raru ki waenga i a Te Roroa me Ngāti Whātua. I konei rā i mate ai te tama o Pokaia arā ko Pokaia tētahi o ngā rangatira o Ngapuhi i aua wā rā i mōteatea, i tangi ai e ia mō te tau kōtahi i mua i tōna tukuna atu o te utu, anā i ākina e ia i tōna ope taua, nā i anga te tira nei kia Ngāti Whātua, mā te takutai o Te Taitamatāne o te Hokiangā, tae rawa atu ki Moremorenui.

Engia, i mōhio kētia e Ngāti Whatua i te haerenga mai o Ngāpuhi, nā runga anō i tērā i pehipehi a Ngāti Whatua i a rātou e kai ana i te kai o te pō i tētahi riu iti e kīa nei ko Moremonui, arā he wāhi iti ki te Nōta o Tākiwira o Ripiro.

I konei a Pokaia me tōna ope taua e rima rau tāngata i hinga, i mate ko ngā toa kōtahi rau rima tekau, i konei nōki i mate a Pokaia, me ngā whanaunga tata e rua o Hongi Hika. Nā i māroro atu a Ngāpuhi. I mea atu a Taoho kia Teke kia tāngia he rārangi ki te onepū hei tohu atu e kore rawa rātou e hakawhiti i te rārangi, kia āhei a Ngāpuhi te māroro atu ki te kāinga. Taka muri iho, i hakatū a Ngāti Whātua i tētahi hākari, ko reira i kai i ngā toa i mate i te pakanga, i hakapākoko, i pakapakangia ko ngā māhunga hei hakarākei i ngā pou, nā i hakahokia ki te kāinga, ko ētahi o ngā kōiwi i hanganga e rātou hei matau, ko te toenga i takoto ki reira he kai mō ngā karoro, nā i hua ai ko te ingoa o taua pakanga ko Te Kai o te karoro. I konei a Hongi Hika i hiahia nei te utu, i rongō ai te toto, engari i mōhio kē ia kāre ia e taea te toa nā te iti o ngā pū, nō reira ko tāna mō ngā tau e heke ana, ka hokohoko ia i ngā rawa ko roto o te Pewhairangi ko reira whiwhi ai i ngā pū kia utungia e ōna nei hoa riri a Ngāti Whatua, a Ngāti Porou, a Te Whanau-ā-Apanui anō hoki.

7.2 1808-14 Ngā pakanga o te Nōta

I whawhai haere a Te Roroa i te pakanga nui i Moremonui ki te tonga o Hokianga, ko reira i hakaēke i te hunga o Hokianga i Waimamaku, i Wai o te marama, koia nei te pito o te raru ki waenga i a Ngāti Korokoro, ko Te Roroa nōki. I te tau 1808 i tuki anō a Te Roroa i a Ngāti Korokoro o Ngāpuhi, hākoa i hakawhirinaki a Hongi Hika i a Ngāti Korokoro, i hinga kē atu rātou kia Te Roroa.

Takataka noa te wā, nā i haere tonu a Te Roroa ki Waima, ko reira i tohu i toa, nā i hinga anō a Ngāpuhi ko roto i te riu o Waima. E ai ki ngā kōrero nā te huhua o ngā tini i hinga i konei, i purupuru kē te awa me ngā mate, tēna i huaina ko te ingoa o tērā kōawa o Waima ko Waipuru. I a rātou i Waima, i kite a Te Roroa i tētahi waka taua e takoto noa ana i Waima, ko te take i wehe kē tētahi ope taua o Ngāti Korokoro ki Te Pewhairangi, nā i waihotia ko tā rātou waka i reira. Nā i tango a Te Roroa i tā rātou waka taua, anā i wehe atu rātou ki te wahapū nā i tū ai ki te pā i Opara, ko reira rātou i hakamate i ngā wahine, i ngā tamariki o te katoa o te pā, i te mea i wehe kē ngā tāne ki Te Pewhairangi. E ai ki ētahi kōrero i kōnei i mate ai tētahi wahine tapairu nō

Whirinaki nō Te Hikutū arā ko Kautawarua ko ia te wahine o te rangatira ko Takuterewhare.

I te tau 1813 i urutomo a Hongi Hika me tōna taua ko runga i a Ngāti Korokoro, kia whai utu mō tā rātou urunga atu ki Tokerau, hoi kia whai utu nōki nā te hononga tata o Ngāti Korokoro ki te hapū o Ngāti Pou i kai tahi i ngā kōiwi ki te pakanga nui i tū ai ki Mōremōnui. Heoi, i hoki atu a Hongi ki te pā o Whiria kia tuki i a rātou, ēngia nā te mahi tahi o te whānau o Whirinaki me te hapū o Ngāti Korokoro i taka ai te ope taua o Hongi, nō reira i maunu atu ia ki tōna kāinga. Nō reira mai rānō he taurahere e here nei i ngā hapū e rua, hei hakawhirinaki i te wā o te pakanga.

I ngā tau 1810-16 i timata ai ko ngā pakanga nui ki te Nōta. I te tau 1818 i unuhia e Ngāpuhi i te taniwha, arā a Hongi Hika a Te Mōrenga mā, nā i timata ai rāua te tuki i ngā hapū, i ngā iwi o Tauranga, Maketu oti atu ki Whakatane ā Ngāti Pukeko, Ngāti Awa, te Tairāwhiti, ko reira i tū ai te riri, te nguha, te parekura, kātahi i hoki atu ki te Nōta. Te maha nōki o ngā wahine o Ngāti Porou i mauhere ai hei hoa rangatira.

7.3 Te taenga mai o ngā mihinare

Āpiti atu ki tērā, i waenga i ngā tau 1815-1820 i tae mai ko ngā mihinare, nā i hakatū ko ngā whare weteriana, i hokohoko te whenua, kia hakatū i ēnei momo wāhi. I konei i hakatō ko te karaitiana ko roto i ngā tangata whenua o Hokianga, kōtahi taha o te awa o Hokianga he katorika, kōtahi taha he weteriana. I hoko te hakapono o Weteriana i te pā rangatira o Pakanae, arā ko Whiria tērā, he paku noa te utu, he moki, he koti, me te pūtea paku. Mā konei i tīni ngā tai o te Hokianga, i hau mai nā ko te hakapono hou, i tū ko te riri, i tū ko te pakanga, nā i ū mai ko te hakapono me ōna tikanga hou, i hau mai nā ko te ao hou. I te wā i ū mai ko te hakapono, i te kaha whawhai a hapū, ki a hapū, iwi ki a iwi, i kite rānō e ngā mihinare i ēnei tūmomo āhuaranga, nā mōhio kē ko ngā mihinare pēnā e hiahia ana te parekura i te tangata whenua, i te iwi taketake koia nei ko te taputapu ko te paipera. Tuatahi waiho mā ngā kainoho te mauria mai ko pū, ko taru, ko waipiro kia hua ko haurangi, ko rangirua, ko kuare, nā waiho mā rātou te whawhai i a rātou anō, ka mutu hau mai ko te paipera kia hakatikatika kia murua i ngā hara, kau kē te mea ko te hiahia kia hakatika i ngā raru, engia kia wāwāhi ngā iwi taketake i ō rātou ake tikanga, hakapono, kia

whaiwhai haere i ngā hakapono hou kia murua i ngā hara, engiia kua ko ngā hara o ngā iwi taketake, ko ngā hara kē o tauīwi, nā rātou anō i mau mai.

Hoi, koi a tauīwi i mahi kētia i ēnei māhi ki ērā atu o ngā iwi taketake, hoi ehara i te mea poka hou mai, engiia he mīhini hinuhinu kē, he iwi mōhio kē me pēhea te pākarukaru i ngā iwi taketake mai i ō rātou ake whenua, ō rātou tikanga. Tuatahi hakatōngia ko te pū kia whawhai i a rātou anō, tuarua ko te waipiro ko te taru, ka mutu ko te paipera.

I te mutunga iho o ngā whaiwhai, o ngā pakanga purukumu, whawhai ā-hapū, ā-iwi i hakatū ko ngā mihinare i ngā hāhi huri noa, puta noa i te Hokianga tae rawa atu ki Ipipiri (Pewhairangi). Nā ka hakaatu ki ngā tūpuna he huarahi kē atu ki tō te riri, ki tō te pakanga, ka timata ai ko ngā tūpuna te huri ki tēnei hakapono hou, pēnei i a Moetara, aha noa, aha noa atu o ngā tūpuna i pēnei ai. Nā i iriiri, i hakahou anō ko ngā tūpuna ko roto i ēnei hakapono. Mākona i kite ko ngā tini pākarukarutanga o ngā tikanga. I hakarereā ko te māmaramataka ka hakahou ko te māmaramataka pākeha, pērā i te rā okioki o te rātapu, ka hakarereā ko ngā karakia ki ngā atua, ka hakaū ko ngā karakia Karaitiana ki te atua, kua ko ngā atua. Ko tētahi o ngā kōrero i rongohia ka pēnei “i te wā e koropiko ana ko ngā turi, e tiro hakarunga ana ki te atua, ka tiro hakararo anā ko ngaro te whenua”(Waata, Whiu. Hakawhiti kōrero. 2022). Hēnā koia nei te wā i timata ai ko te pānga o te ao hou ki ngā papa kāinga o te kāinga.

7.4 Ngā hakaetanga

I te tau 1835 i hainatia ko ngā rangatira o te Nōta i te wakatanga o te rangatiratanga o Niu Tireni, i konei i tuku a pepa ki te kuini o Ingarangi tō mātou rangatiratanga o tō mātou whenua. I runga i tērā i hakatūpato tētahi rangatira, tētahi poropiti nō te Nōta arā a Aperahama Taonui, nānā i kī,

He taniwha kei te haere mai, ona niho he hiriwa he kōura ko tona kai he whenua. Kua e mataku i te hiriwa me te kōura, engari kua e tukua i te hiriwa me te kōura hei atuanga mōu (Taonui, 1835).

Nā i te tau 1840 i hakahou te Tiriti o Waitangi i te wakatanga, i konei i tīni anō te nohoanga o ngā tangata whenua. I hau mai ko ngā tikanga tauwiwi, i hau mai ko tō rātou hakapono, nā i takataka noa ko runga i a mātou. I taua wā tonu horekau he kawanatanga, he paremata, nō reira i taka noa te ture ko runga i te Kawana, arā ko Kapene William Hobson, ko ia te māngai o te karauna. I konei anō te poropiti i mea,

Kaua! Kaua e hainatia te Tiriti ki runga ki tēnā poukara, ina hainatia, ka riro o koutou mana ki raro i ngā panekoti a tētahi wahine kīhae tātou mōiho ko wai, no whenua kē! (Taonui, 1840).

Ahakoia ngā tīni tūpatotanga, ngā āwangawanga o ngā iwi, i haina tonutia ētahi rangatira i te tiriti. I te tau 1842, i hinga te hunga tuatahi ko raro iho i te ture tauwiwi arā ko Maketū Wharetōtara tērā nō te Nōta, i hakaae te iwi mā tauwiwi e hakahaere i tōna whiunga. Hoi, mai i tēnei i tūwhera te kuaha mā tauwiwi ki te hakatakoto i tā rātou ake tikanga, tā rātou ture ki runga i ngā tangata whenua.

7.5 Ngā ture hou o tauwiwi

Tēnā, i taua tau tonu o 1842, i tīmata a tauwiwi te hakataka, te rāhui i ngā whare raupo, kia ū ko ngā ture hakatū whare, kia hoko i ngā rākau poro, kia ora ai te pūnaha pūtea o tauwiwi. Anā i timata ai rātou te tuku rewī ko runga i ngā whare raupo, whare nīkau, whare toetoe, whare harakeke, kia timata ai te tangata te hakawhirinaki ki te pūnaha tauwiwi.

Ko roto o Whirinaki i hakatū ai ko ngā whare nikau, hei marae, kaua ko ngā marae nahe, engiia ko ngā whare noho mō te katoa. Ki te nōta nei ko te nuinga o ngā whare he mea hanga mai ngā rākau nikau, mai i te raupō nōki i te mea he wāhi mahana kē te nōta, hoi kaua ko te mea i hakatū o mātou nei tūpuna i ngā whare tūpuna nui pērā i ngā whare whakairo, marae o te tonga. Ko ngā mea hakaairo kē ko ngā pātaka kai, i te mea he wāhi mahana horekau he take kia hanga, kia hakatū i ngā whare hakaairo nui, whare tūpuna, nō reira he whare nikau, he whare raupō kē te hanga. Engiia i tīni tēnei āhuaranga i te tau 1842, i te wā i hakatū ai te kawanatanga i te ture hou mā ngā whare raupō, nā kia tēkengia i ngā whare raupō. I aua wā tonu i te noho ngā iwi, ngā hapū ko roto i ēnei whare, kaua ko te mea ko ngā iwi taketake nahe, engiia ko ngā

kainoho tauwiwi nōki. Hoi, i te tau 1842 i hakatū te kawanatanga i tēnei ture, kia timata ia ngā hunga katoa te hoko i ngā rākau mai i ngā whare mīrā o te pākeha, nā i poro ko ngā rākau, i hakarereā ko ngā iwi, ko ngā hapū, ko ngā papakāinga i te nohoanga whare raupō, whare nikau, mahinga kai nōki, nā i timata ai ko te poro rākau, koia nei te mahi matua o ngā tāne taketake o aua wā tonu, poro katoa i ngā rākau māori o te wao, o te kāinga o Whirinaki, Waimamaku, Waipoua.

Anā, ka hau mai ko te ture whenua Māori i te tau 1862. I te tau 1860 i pūpūri te nuinga o ngā hapū, ngā hāpori, ngā tangata whenua i ō rātou whenua. Engari i muri mai i tēnei tau i kite i te murunga o te whenua mai i te Kawanatanga mā te kōti Whenua Māori.

Nā i te tau 1875 i hakatū te marae, te whareni tuatahi i rēhitatia hei whareni tūturu e ai ki te kāwanatanga me ōna ture, otia he whare mai i ngā rākau, kua ko tētahi whare raupō, whare nikau. Nā Jack Fletcher kē tēnei whare i hanga ko te ingoa ko Matai-aranui i Whirinaki. Taka muri mai ko Moria, ka mutu ko Patearoa. Ko ēnei marae katoa i hakahaeretia ko me ngā hakapono Karaitiana.

I waenga i ngā tau 1890-1920 i kite rānō i te nui o te hoko whenua mai i te Kawanatanga, ahakoa te porotēhi o ngā iwi. I te tau 1937, paku noa te whenua e noho ana ko roto i ngā ringa o ngā tangata whenua.

I te tau 1907, i hakatū te Kawanatanga i te ture aupēhi o ngā Tohunga. Kia aukati i ngā tikanga, i ngā mahi rongoa, i ngā karakia Māori, i te taurahere e here nei i a mātou ki te ao wairua, ki ngā atua, oti atu ki te taiao. I konei i timata ai ko ngā wānanga pō o ngā kaumātua rānō o Hokianga, kia ora ai ko ēnei tikanga, ko ēnei kōrero, ko ēnei karakia rānō. Pēnei i ngā tūpuna a Aperahama Taonui, a Huru Titore mā.

Hoi, takamuri mai i tēnei o ngā ture i timata ai ko ngā hāhi te hakatū, te hanga ko roto i a Whirinaki. Nā i te tau 1908 i hakatū ko ngā whare hāhi e toru i Whirinaki, he whare katorika, he whare wēteriana, tahi ki te taha o te urupā i Maheru, tahi ki te taha o te urupā ō Pukekōkōu, nā tahi ki te taha o ngā maara ki runga i te whenua Morunga. I taua wā tonu te nuinga o te riu he katorika, he wēteriana raini. He mea huna kē ko ngā tikanga taketake, i te mea kua ko te ture tēke o ngā whare raupō i tū

ai it aua wā, engiia taka muri mai ko ngā ture o te ao hou. I tēnei taima he karaitiana te nuinga o te riu o Whirinaki. Kauga ko te mea he aitua kē, engiia nā te pēhitanga o te kawanantanga, o te pākeha ka pēnei ai.

7.6 Ngā pakanga o te ao

Taka kau noa ki te tau 1914-1930 arā ko ngā pakanga o te ao. I mahue iho ko ngā whenua, nā i wehe atu ko ngā hoea ki tāwāhi, arā ko Te Hokowhitu a Tumatauenga, te huhua noa o ngā hoea i tomō atu ki te pakanga, pēnei i a Ta Hemi Henare, Harding Leaf, taku karani pā a Hone Tautari, me ōna parata a Kina Tautari, Kirihoko Tautari, Hei Tautari me tā rātou kaihana a Kereama Tautari, oti atu ki te tūpuna o tōku tāne a Ben Mangakura, nānā ngā pakanga o te ao e rua i whawhaia. I te hokianga mai ki te kāinga i hoki pohara mai, engari ko ngā hoea tauwi i whiwhi whenua mai, te whenua o ngā tangata whenua. I pēnei ai ētahi o ngā whenua ki te riu o Whirinaki, anā he pāmu inainei e kitea, nā te Kawana i tango kia tuku atu ki ngā hoea tauwi ko raro iho ture Discharged Soldiers Settlement 1921. Nā i tango te karauna i ngā whenua wātea e ai ki a rātou, engiia i tēnei wā tonu kei te pakanga te nuinga o ngā tāne o te kāinga o Whirinaki, kauga ko te mea he whenua wātea, he whenua hakarereā, engari mō te kawangatanga, mō te karauna kē te take.

7.7 Ngā take o te wā

He aro mātaimai e whai ake nei e pā ana ki te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga o te kāinga nei, hoi he tāpitopito kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā kōrero katoa kua kapo e te pākaurerehau.

E toru ngā mea, tuatahi ko ngā take whenua, konei ai i aukatihia te hakatinanatanga o te Kaitiakitanga ko runga i tō mātou ake whenua. Tuarua ko te Kaitiakitanga o ngā kōrero tuku iho, ka mutu ko te Kaitiakitanga o te reo o te kāinga. Ko ēnei mea e toru

Take whenua

Ko te take o naianei te nuinga o te whenua ki te kāinga ki te tonga o Hokianga, he whenua taiwhenua, he whenua tāhae, he whenua kōkōraho. He mea hoko te whenua, he mea tango te whenua, he mea tāhae kē te whenua. I aianei nā ko te nuinga o te riu o Whirinaki e noho tonu ana ko raro i te whenua Māori, ko te take kē ko te ngā tauārai o runga, otirā ko ngā pae maunga, ko ngā paki, ko ngā puke, ko ngā tahataha, ko tō mātou maunga hakahī, maunga rangatira o Te Ramaroa, ko tō mātou nei pā o Whiria e noho ana ko raro i te whenua tauiwi. Nā te karauna i tango, nā te karauna i hoko, nā te hāhi i hoko mō te aha, mō te paku noa. Ko aua whenua rā ngā whenua haumako, ko ngā whenua e kore noho nei ko roto i te riu arā te wāhi o te waipuke.

Ko ētahi whenua, nā te karauna i tango mō ngā hoea tauiwi i hoki mai i te pakanga kia whai pāmu, nō reira koia nei ko ngā whenua e kitea i ēnei rā, nā te tauiwi kē, i ngā rā nehe he rākau kauri, he wao kē te katoa o aua whenua, inaianei nā he pāmu noa mō ngā kau, i konei ka rere te teko ko roto i ngā kōawaawa.

Hoi, i tango te karauna i ngā whenua pātata ki te maunga o te Ramaroa nā i tākoha atu, i rihi kē atu mō ngā tau kotahi rau ki ngā hoea pākeha, ki ngā kainoho pākeha raini. Engari he rihi kē, kaua ko te mea i hoko te kawanatanga i ēnei whenua mai i te hapū i Whirinaki, he mea tango kē. Nā ka hua ko tō mātou nei maunga a Te Ramaroa ko roto i ngā ringa o tauiwi, he mea pāmu, he mea nohoanga mā rātou. Atiia he wāhi tapu kē tō mātou nei maunga a Te Ramaroa, koia nei te take kīhai he maunga nohoanga, he maunga tapu kē, ko roto kē ngā kōiwi o ngā tūpuna, hoi e ai ki te Kawana he whenua wātea. Nā i kona, i tikina ko ngā tūpuna i ngā kōiwi mai i ngā ana nā i tanumia ki te urupā i Pukekōkōu, i ngā wāhi tapu huri noa i Whirinaki. Engiia he wāhi tapu tonu tō mātou nei maunga tae noa ki ēnei rā. Ko te raru, e noho tonu ana ko ngā wāhi o tō mātou nei maunga ko roto i ngā ringa o tauiwi, kaua ko roto i te ringa o te hapū, he raru nui tēnei e rere tonu ana tae noa ki naianei nā. Ēnei ture katoa, ēnei āhuaranga katoa, ēnei pēhitanga katoa te take e pēnei ai te nohoanga o te Kaitiakitanga o naianei nā.

Ko ētahi whenua i tuku atu ki te toa he utua i te nama mō ētahi whānau Māori e kore taea te utu i ō rātou kai mai i te toa i Opononi, anā i hakatau te toa mēnā ka tuku mai

te whenua ki a rātou ka mukua tā rātou nama ki te toa. Inā te huhua o te whenua Māori i taka noa ko raro iho i te toa i Opononi.

Tahi, ko te hokohoko, nā tauwi i kawē mai ko te waipiro kia haurangirangi ngā iwi, kia rangirua ko ngā hakaaro, nā i kawē mai ko ngā pū kia pūngia e ngā iwi i a rātou anō, ehara i te mea kia tohaina mō te kore, engari kia hakawhirinaki e ngā iwi ki ēnei taputapu, kia timata ai rātou te pakanga mō ngā tauārai whenua kia hakatupu i ngā pā harakeke, i ngā kūmara, i ngā rīwai kia hokohoko anō i ngā pū. Hoi i hikina ko ngā pakanga ā-iwi kia hakawhānui i ngā tauārai, mō te whenua haumako, mō te whenua hakawairākau, kia tupu, kia hoko i ēnei taputapu hou. Nō reira, ko tā te tauwi mahi, he hakataka i te maunu nahe, kia tatari kia ngau ai ngā iwi, anā kia mau i a rātou. I pērā nōki i te kāinga i te Hokianga. Tā te mea he whenua taurikura, he whenua haumako, mai i ngā maunga, tae noa ki te moana ko reira ngā rawa, ngā hua katoa i kitea ai e tauwi te tāhae.

Ka rua, ka hakatō i te hakapono, kia hakatū i ngā whare mihinare, kia hakaatu ki ngā iwi he huarahi kē atu mai i te pakanga, te waipiro, engari nā rātou kē ēnei āhuaranga i mau mai.

Ka mutu, ka tuhi i tētahi hakaetanga kia whai rātou i te kāwanatanga o te whenua ko runga i ō rātou hunga, oti atu ki ngā tangata whenua. Koia nei te timatanga nahe, mai konei i ripiripia, i tihore, i pākarakaru i ngā pūnaha i ngā tikanga o ngā tangata whenua. I konei i timata ai te tango whenua, te tāhae whenua, te karanga atu ki ō rātou ake hunga nō tāwāhi kia tatū ki tēnei whenua hou, kia hau mai kia hakakīkī i te whenua. Heoi, ka hua ko ngā iwi e noho pohara ana, horekau he whenua, horekau he reo, he iwi e hakawhirinaki ana ki te ao hou o ngā tauwi.

I te mōhio kē a tauwi i te hononga tata o ngā tangata whenua ki te taiao, koia nei te take i timata ai rātou me te whenua, mehemea horekau he whenua, e kore taea te ū, te mau ki ngā tikanga e here nei ngā tangata whenua ki a Papatūānuku, ki a Ranginui, arā kore taea te mau tonu ki te Kaitiakitanga. Nō reira i hakarereā ngā wheinga i ngā papakāinga kia uru tomo ki ngā taone nui, kia ō ki roto i te pūnaha i takotoria e tauwi. Ko ngā mahuetanga i noho pōhara ki ngā papakāinga kia mau tonu i te ahikā o te whenua, engari ko te nuinga i wehe atu.

Nō reira ko te nuinga o te whenua ko roto i te tauarai o te pouwhenua Waiwai a Maui i Whirinaki he whenua tauwiwi kē. Nā runga anō i ngā tini āhuaranga o te tāhae whenua, o te hokohoko, o te karauna. Ētahi o ngā whenua i hokona atu mō te kore noa pēnei i te whenua o Onoke, o Opara, o Whakatahataha, o Kawakawa, o Pahake, o Karuhiruhi, o Okopako, o Te Ramaroa. Ko ēnei whenua katoa i hokona atu i muri mai i te hakatātari i te whenua i tau 1932, nā i memeha te nuinga o te whenua ki ngā kainoho tauwiwi.

I tēnei wā tonu i te nana tonu a Whirinaki ki te hakarauora i a rātou anō, nā te ngarohanga o ngā hunga i te tau 1918 i te mutunga iho o te pakanga o te ao tuatahi i te wā o te maremare, mimiti haere ko ngā uri o Te Hikutū, nā runga i tērā i tanumia ko te nuinga ko roto i tētahi kōhao ki te wāhi tapu, i te urupā o Te Ana o Papatara, nā te tokomaha e kore taea te hakaingoatia, te hakakōtahitia. Hoi i tēnei wā mimiti haere te papakāinga, mimiti haere ko ngā hua o te kāinga, nō reira i konei i timata ai ko te hokona atu o te whenua, nā te mea horekau he tangata hei hakahaere, hei hakamahi i ngā maara, he ahikā katoatia i te whenua, nā ka hua ko te whenua iti ko roto i te riu o Whirinaki, konei ai ko ngā marae, ko te whānau e noho ana.

Te reo o te kāinga, kōrero tuku iho

I tae mai ko ngā mihinare nā rātou i hakataewhenua i te tika a Māui oti atu ki te waka a Māui. Koia nei te whenua hakamutunga i hakataewhenua e rātou, nō reira i hinuhinu kē tō rātou mīhini, i te mōhio rātou me pēhea kokoraho te whenua, te tangata otirā ko ngā tikanga. Kau kē te mea i maminga, i tinihanga, haka-pākeha hē ai te mahi, engari i mōhio, i mārama, rātou me pēhea te nuku, te neke atu i ngā tangata whenua. He pūnaha kē tā rātou kia mahi i ēnei mahinga tūkino hei momotu i te taurahere o ngā tangata whenua mai i te whenua. He pēnei nōki ngā āhuaranga ki te kāinga, kua ko te mea kōtahi noa te hakapono i hakatū ki te kāinga, ēngari ko ngā hakapono rerekē, katorika mai, ingarangi mai, weteriana mai. I timata ai ko ngā whānau te wāwāhi anō, kua ko te mea ko te pakanga, engari he pakanga hou, he pakanga Karaitiana, he pakanga hakapono he wāwāhi i papakāinga. Ko ētahi whānau he katorika, ko ētahi he weteriana. I te wā i hakatū i ngā marae ki Whirinaki i Moria he marae e hakahaere ana ko raro iho i te hakapono Wēteriana, ēngari ko ētahi o ngā hunga o te kāinga e hakapono ana ki te hāhi katorika, nō reira i hakatū rātou i tō rātou ake marae ki tērā atu taha o te riu o Whirinaki ko te ingoa ko Patearoha. Nō reira i

tēnei taima e rere tonu ana te whawhai kau kē te mea ko te whenua te take, ko te wahine te take, engari ko te hakapono te take. Nā konei i kite te panonitanga o ngā tikanga e hāngai pū ana ki te Kaitiakitanga, i hakarereā ko ngā tikanga o te Kaitiakitanga i te mea ko te pūtaketanga o te Kaitiakitanga ko ngā atua katoa, ko ngā kaitiaki katoa o te taiao, nā ka hakaū mai ko te atua, ko te hakapono, nā i nuku te aronga mai i te taiao me ngā atua, me ngā kaitiaki ki tētahi atua nahe e nohonoho nei ki roto i tētahi whare hāhi. Nā i hakatū ko ngā hāhi e toru ki roto i Whirinaki, kau kē te mea ko ēnei hāhi nahe e mau ana i te hakapono, engari i nuku ko aua hakapono, aua tikanga tauwiwi ki roto i ngā marae o te kāinga. Nā e kite tonutia i aua tikanga i ēnei rā, ko tā te pōhēhē he tikanga rānō, engari he tikanga hou nā te tauwiwi. Mākona i waihotia ko te rātapu he rā mā te atua. Nā i hau mai ko ngā urupā, ko ngā taiapa i nuku ko ngā kōiwi o ngā tūpuna mai i ngā ana o Te Ramaroa ki roto i ngā urupā e kitea ana i ēnei rā me he taiapa. Ko te rā nahe e taea te haere ki te urupā ko te rātapu. Nā hore rawa koe e taea te kuhu ki te maara i Whirinaki i te rātapu i te mea koia nei te rā mō te urupā, he hakapono hou kē tēnei, ehara i te mea he tikanga rāno, engia he tikanga hou.

Hoi, ka kite i ēnei rā tonu ko te nuinga o ngā tikanga ko runga i ngā marae e toru i Whirinaki e hakaawe i ngā tikanga o te hakapono, hei hakatauirā ake, i te wā o te tangihanga i te wā ka kuhu ngā manuhiri ki roto i te marae ki te hongī i te tūpāpaku, ka karangahia ko ngā manuhiri ki te pātū, ki te tūpāpaku ko reira ka tuku ngā kaikaranga, ētahi wā te taumata i te karakia Karaitiana kātahi ka hongī te manuhiri i te tūpākaku. Nā ka rua ka huri haere kua ko te mea he hongī i te nuinga o te wā engiia he hariru, he kihi. Nā ka noho te manuhiri, ka tū te taumata ki te mihi, te nuinga o te wā ko te mihi tuatahi ki a Ihoa, ki a Ihu Karaiti. Ēnei āhuaranga katoa kua hakaū mai ki roto i tō mātou ahurea o te kāinga o Whirinaki. Kua ko te marae nahe, engiia ko ngā kura nōki.

Katoa, katoa kua hakaawe te Karaitiana i ngā āhuaranga ko runga marae, ko runga kura, ko runga wāhi tapu, urupā. Hei hakatauirā ake, ko roto i te pōhiri marae mai, kura mai, ka tīmata ko ngā hui me tētahi karakia Karaitiana, ka mutu ka tū ki te tautoko me tētahi hīmene. Ahatia he hakaawenga iti nei, he awenga tauwiwi, kua ko ēnei ngā tikanga rānō, ngā kawa rānō, nā ka hua ai te hakaaro nā te aha i pēnei ai? Kua ko te mea ko naini tata nei ēnei āhuraranga engiia ko te wā o mātou nei tūpuna,

nā i hua ai te hakaaro he aha anō i pēnei ai? He aha te take i piri ngātahi ai ō mātou nei tūpuna ki ēnei hakapono hou? He aha ai i hakarereā i ō rātou ake tikanga nā kia hakahou anō me ēnei hakapono hou? Ināhea timata ai?

Tuatahi ko haunga mai o tauwiwi me o rātou tikanga hou 1840 hainatanga o te tiriti, 1842 te tāke whare raupō, 1862 te ture whenua māori, 1863 te ture nohoanga o tauwiwi, 1865 te kōti whenua māori, 1867 ngā kura māori, 1907 te pēhitanga ō ngā tohunga, 1908 te hakatū i ngā hāhi, 1914-1930 pakanga o te ao.

Nā i te mutunga iho o te pakanga i te tau 1918, i tū ai ko te matenga maremare, i mua i tērā i pakanga ai te pakanga o te ao, i mua i te tērā ko te pakanga ā-iwi taketake, pakanga purukumu, e kī, e kī i puta atu ko ngā tāne o te kāinga mō te pakanga, nā i noho ai ko ngā wāhine i te kāinga, i aua wā rā i kuhu ko te kawanatanga ko ngā tini ture he tango i te mana hakahaere o te haukāinga.

Mākona i mimiti haere ko te reo o te kāinga, ko te nuinga hore taea te ako i te reo, te kōrero i te reo o te kāinga, ko te kura māori kē te take. I hakatōngia ko ngā hakapono hou mai i te kura. Ko te nuinga o ngā māhita i taua wā he minitā hāhi, he nāhi nōki. Nō reira ko tā rātou he hakaako i te reo pākeha mā ngā tikanga hāhi. Konei ai i timata ai ko ngā tikanga te memeha atu, nā i hakatū ko ngā hāhi hurinoa i a Whirinaki, i hakatū ko ngā marae, hoi mā ngā tikanga o te hāhi kē e kawē i ngā āhuaranga i ngā kawa o te marae. Nā i huna ai te reo māori ki ngā kāinga, ko reira noa kōrero ai, engiia ki ngā wāhi hāpori, wāhi kura he reo pākeha ke e kōrerotia.

Nā ka hua ko te tino raru o te wā nei, ko matemate katoa ko ngā kaumātua e mōhiotia nei i te reo o te kāinga, te nuinga i ako i a rātou e pakeke ana, hore rātou i ako i te wā i tupu ake, i te wā i kuraina, nā te tūwheratanga o te kura māori o Whirinaki i pēnei ai.

Ko te nohoanga o naiane nā, ruarua noa ngā kaumātua ko runga i te taumata, hoi e kōhi puehu te wāhi okiokinga, tēnā i ui te pātai ko te aha e pēnei ai?

Ko roto i tōku oranga e toru, e whā pea ngā reanga, hoi he rerekē katoa te nohoanga o ia o ēnei reanga. Ko te reanga tuatahi ko te reanga o aku karani. Hau e tupu ake ana kīkī katoa te taumata me ngā kaumātua, me ngā kuia pēnei i a papa Arapeta Waata,

Adam Pickering, Brian Wikaira, Mac Mōruna, Wiki Rawiri, Ben Mōruna, John Bristow ko ngā kuia o aua rā ko Lucy Werahiko, Ngamihi Tautari (nee Wynyard), Uru Wikaira, Isabell Dalton, Rachel Mōruna, Icie Kaio, Mōlly Walter-Mōruna, Rau Pickering, Raina Pickering, Shirley Mōruna. Engia e ai ki ngā kōrero he tokoiti kē tēnei kahui ki tā ngā rā ō mua i a hau.

Ko tēnei reanga he reanga puku mahi, he reanga whai reo, he reo māmā ki te taringa, he reo whai mārama he hanga rerekē ki te reo o naianei nā. Ko tā rātou mahi he mahinga nui he mahinga kai, kīkī katoa te riu me ngā mahinga kai, anā i te rongonga atu o tētahi mate, ka hakataka te riu katoa i ngā mahi ahakoa te aha, nā i hūnuku katoa ki te marae, i te mōhio kē te katoa i tō rātou tūranga, taumata mai, ringa hāpai mai, kai keripoka mai. Nā i hari mai te whānau i ō rātou kai mai i ngā mahinga, i tākaro tahi ngā tamariki katoa o te riu. Inā te wā ko tēnei, ahakoa i noho pōhara mai ngā whānau ko roto i te riu, kaha noa te whanaungatanga, te tautoko.

Takataka noa te wā ki te reanga o aku mātua, horekau he reo, te reanga o ngā kura Māori, i tatū te katoa o te riu ki te Kura Māori o Whirinaki, i konei i wepu ngā kaiako i a rātou, hanga pēnei te reanga o aku karani i mua, engari i tupu ngātahi rātou me te reo, ko tō rātou oranga katoa ko roto i te reo atu i te kura.

Engari te reanga o aku mātua he rerekē, ko te katoa o te riu horekau he reo, ahakoa tērā i ora tonu ai ko te hakawhanaungatanga, ko ngā tikanga mā runga i ngā marae. Hoi i tēnei wā i tupu haere te horo, i huri haere te wā, i hau mai te hāngarau, nā i mimiti haere ko ngā tikanga e hāngai pū ana ki te Kaitiakitanga, pēnei i ngā ahure ahi, ko ngā momo kawa e hāngai ana ki ngā mahinga kai, te tuku mihi ki ngā atua, te tiaki i te mauri o Tangaroa, o Rongo, o Tane nā runga anō i ngā mahinga hou o te wā, te huringa o te wā, te tere haere o te wā, i hakarereā ko te māramataka, i noho ki rō whare, ko te matawā noa i te kaihautū.

Nō reira ēnei tikanga rānō, ēnei kawa rānō i mahue ki te taha, hoi i mōtu te taurahere. Ko taua taurahere ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā kawa e hono nei mātou ki ngā atua. He reo i mimiti tai atu, i hau mai ko te waipiro, ko ngā taru, ko te patu tamariki, ko te patu whānau, he reanga hanga ngaro.

I tupu ngātahi ai te reanga nei me ngā tini pēhitanga, me ngā tini tīnihanga o te wā. I konei i kite i te pūnaha i hakatō ai a tauwi e rere haere ana, e ora ana ko roto i tēnei reanga, kau kē te mea he pakaru te pūnaha, engari e ora ana, ko te mea kē e mau kaha ana ki te ringa o tauwi, nā i mahue iho ko te pūnaha o mātou ake. Nā tauwi kē te take i pēnei ai te reanga nei, nā te kaha whiuwhiu ture hei ripiripi i a rātou, i te reo, i ngā tikanga, kia noho pohara, kia noho pū ki raro i te kōnui o te pūnaha tauwi. He whenua mahue, he whenua i mua he mahinga kai, ko te whenua o naiane he pātiki mō ngā kau, mō ngā paina kē.

Ahako tēnei he waimarie i mau tonu ko te reanga i mua i a rātou te reo me ōna tikanga. Nā i kite ētahi o ngā kaumātua o aua wā rā i ngā tini pākarukaru, pēnei i a Tā Hemi Henare mā ki te Nōta, nā rātou i whawhai te whawhai nui kia hakatū i ngā kohanga reo kia hakaora i te reo Māori. Hoi ki te kāinga nei i Whirinaki i tūwhera te kohanga reo tuatahi i waenga i ngā tau 85, ko ngā kaiako o aua wā ko Rachel Mōrunga, Ngamihi Wynyard, Anania Wikaira, Walter Wynyard. Nā rātou i kite i te takanga o te reo ki roto i te riu, koia nei te reanga kaumātua ko runga i te taumata i a hau e tupu ake ana.

Nā i taka noa ki tāku reanga, te reanga waimarie i te mea i whawhai kē te whawhai nui, i taka te taimahatanga ko runga i ō mātou nei karani, kaumātua kia hakaora anō i te reo me ōna tikanga ko roto i te riu, nā ngā kura Māori i tango. Nō reira i tupu ngātahi taku reanga me te reo ō ā mātou nei karani, he reo kāinga kē tērā, nā i tūwhera anō ko ngā kura reo rua, ko ngā kura kaupapa Māori kia rere tonu ai te reo Māori ki ngā kura, i konei i peka atu ki te pūnaha mātauranga, nā tauwi anō tēnei i waihanga, engari he pūnaha i ahu rānō mai tāwāhi, ahako he waimarie ki te ako i te reo ki te kura, i hakarererā ko ngā tikanga ki te kāinga, taua taurahere rānō e here nei i a mātou ki te taiao, ko te pūnaha anō te take, anā kia tango te tamaiti mai i te tamaiti, mai i te kāinga, nā ka purua ko roto i tūru, ki raro i te tēpu ako ai. E whaiwhai haere ana i te pūnaha nō wāhi kē atu, kia hakatupu i te tamaiti ko roto i tētahi taiao hāngarau, tētahi taiao rerekē ki tōna i tupu ai.

Nā i tupu ake hau ko roto i te reo mai i te kohanga reo, ki te kura reo rua, ki te kura kaupapa Māori tae rawa atu ki te whare wānanga, he waimarie i tupu au me te reo, engari ko te mea i mahue ki te taha ko te ako ki rō i te taiao, te wāhi i tupu ngātahi ai

ō mātou tūpuna. Hoi kōtahi ringa e mau ana i te reo Māori, kōtahi ringa e mau ana i te pūnaha tauwiwi. Nā momotu noa te taurahere ki te taiao.

Ka mutu, ka taka noa ki te reanga o naianeī nā, te reanga o taku tamāhine, he ao hou, he ao hāngarau kē. He ao hou he ao kuare, he ao hou he ao parakāingaki, he ao hou, he ao takahī mana, he ao hou, he ao takahī mana, he ao hou he ao mangere, he ao hou he ao mau ki te kakau o tauwiwi. Te nuīnga o tēnei reanga, kua mau te ringa o te pākeha he oranga mō rātou, engari i runga i tērā ko ngā tikanga, ko te taurahere ki te taiao. Kua herea tō rātou ao ki te ao hāngarau, kua hakarere i te ao, i te taiao.

Te nuīnga o tēnei reanga, he ngēngē nā te hāngarau, pō te ao, ao te pō noho pū rātou ko runga i ngā waea pūkoru, mā runga i ngā kēmu, ipurangi anō hoki. Nā he uua kē te hakaako, ka puta ko ngā raru ā roto, ko ngā raru āmāimai, i te mea kua timata te kōrero kanohi ki kanohi, te hakawhiti kōrero, te tūtakitaki ki te mimiti. He ao hou he ao tere, tere haere te wā, kore whai wā ki te tū, ki te hakatā, kia whai hakaaro. Koia nei te tino mate o te ao hou o naianeī nā. He uua nōki ki te ū ki te pūnaha hou, he ao hou, he ao matekai, kua tupu haere te utu mō ngā kai, mō ngā taputapu o tauwiwi, engari i te mōhio kē mātou me pēhea te ora ai, te hakatō kai, te tupu kai, te hopu kai, koia ko te pūnaha tūpuna, kia ora mai te whenua mō te whenua.

He anga hakamua

Tikinā te hō, keria te whenua, pōhiritia te hāpori, mahia te mahi!

Nō reira, ka taea anō te kite e ora tonu ana te pūnaha tauwiwi, kua hakarere tonu taua taurahere ki te taiao, ki te tūranga o te Kaitiakitanga. I ēnei rā tonu, he reanga tonu e raru ana, e wero ana i ngā taru pēnei i te pī, te whawhai, te patu wahine, te patu tamariki. He āhuranga o naianeī e hanga uua te karo. Anā i te tau 1883 i poropiti ai a Aperahama Taonui mō ngā rā e heke mai ana, nānā i mea,

He taniwha kei te haere mai - he taniwha tae kuhu, tae huna e kore rawa koutou e kitea, e kore koutou e mōhio kua tae mai, kia kitea rano i ngā kanohi a o mōkopuna. Ina tae ki tēnā, kaua e patua i o mōkopuna - engari hipokingia o koutou mōkopuna ki te kahu aroha a te whanau (Taonui, 1883).

Hoi, e kitea rawatia i tēnei taniwha e kai ana i tōku reanga. Nō reira ko tā te mahi inaianei kia mōhio rawatia i ahu rānō ēnei āhuranga i hea, kia pū mārāma kia taea te anga hakamua. Koia nei te wero o naianei nā. Nō reira ko tā te mahi inaianei, he hoki atu ki te kāinga kia purea e ngā hau o te haukāinga ko reira maranga ai, ko reira ka hoki atu ki ngā paiaka kia tīmata anō. Ahakoa ngā tini pēhitanga, ngā karonga, ngā taiapa, ngā wero i takangia ki ngā waewae, e wera anō te waro te werohia: *“He tahiti rawa te haere, kia kore haere tonu” (Tā Hemi Henare).*

Kia rongō anō ki te taiao, kia hakaara anō i ngā rongō o te tinana, o te wairua nōki, koinā ko te Kaitiakitanga, ko taua taurāhere rānō, ko taua hakapapa rānō, ko taua hononga rānō. Ko taua taurāhere ko tō mātou whāwhātanga, ko tō mātou pāpātanga ki a Papatūānuku, anō ko tāna kia mātou, koinā ko te Kaitiakitanga.

Kia waiho te rakau a te pakeha mā te pākeha, kia mau ki ngā tikanga o ngā tūpuna. Anā kia hoki atu ki te kāinga, ki ngā maunga, ki ngā mātauranga tuku iho ā papakāinga, kia hoki atu ki te wā, ehara i te wā o te karaka, o te rā, engari ki te wā e tohungia e te taiao, te wā hakatō mahinga kai, te wā okioki, te wā o te wānanga, arā ko te mārāmataka tēnā. Ko te mārāmataka te kaiārahi i ngā tikanga. Kia kāti te whaiwhai haere i te hiore, kia tū, kia rongō, kia titiro, kia whāwhā, kia mātaimai i te taiao, me ōna tini tohu. Kia hakaora i tō tātou taiao, ehara i te mea kia tango i ōna rawa katoa, engari me hoki atu ki te pūnaha tauutuutu, te hakaute, te manaaki, te tiaki, te kōtahitanga hei ara poutama mā mātou te hīkoia. Mā konei ka maranga ngātahi ai te tangata me te taiao. Hoi, e wera anō te waro te werohia mā mātou te reanga o naianei nā. He hakakīki i te tūranga o te teina, hoi he tiakina, he atawhangia, kia manaakitia, kia arohaina, kia puritia te oranga o te rangi, whenua, awa, wai me te moana kia ora ake ai, kia whangaia ki te mauri ora a aua tupua, heke tonu atu te oranga ki ngā kanoahi e taka muri mai.

Kua kaha kē ake te ia o ngā tikanga me nga ritenga o te ao hou i roto i a tātou ka heke iho nei tō tātou hononga ki taua taurāhere rānō, ka haere te waa, ka wehe i te hono, wehe rua nei, wehe takitahi nei, koia te oranga a te tangata e noho tauuiwi ai tatou. Mēnā rā e kore tātou e hakahau o te tai kukume o te ao hou neki, nā ka hurihia kia riro ake mā tātou te tai e hakatere ki ō mātou kawenga tikanga ake, kawenga

ritenga o te taurahere tūpuna, kia kaua e tuia e tātou ki te taurahere tūpuna o tauīwi mā.

I tere rā te tai kuhu mai o tauīwi, e tere hoki rā ko te reo o te kāinga, ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā kōrero tuku iho, ko te whenua me ōna rawa. Ko roto i ngā kupu rongonui o Papa Hone Taimona,

Ehara tēnei i te ao, i haere marohirohi ai nga matua tupuna ki te tineia te muranga ahi o te riri i ngā pakanga nui o te ao me ngā whawhai nui o te ao.

Ehara tēnei i te ao ka hakarerea iho e o mātou matua tūpuna hei puna hakaora mā wā rātou uri hakatupu o te wahapū o te Hokianga nui a Kupe.(Taimona, 2011)

WHENU TUAWARU

HAKAKAPI

Hokianga te whenua pae maunga

Hokianga te kohanga o Ngāpuhi

Hokianga te pūtake o te riri

Hokianga te whenua Kauri

Hokianga o ngā pā harahara.

Ko Hokianga ō nehe he whenua hakaruruhau, ka pau koe te tauwhā i te tirohanga atu. Ko Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe, he pā hakawairua, he puna tau mauri, he āhuru mōwai, he whata kai, he waitohi mauri, he oranga mō ngā uri hakatupu o Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe.

Tū noa mai te wao o Tāne, he kauri e titi ana ki ngā rangi, he kauri e tūtū ana ki ngā repo, he kauri e pari mai ana i ngā paki ki tai ki uta, ki tai ki tai. Kī puru te wao me ngā rākau tōtara, me ngā kahikatea, koia e karaNgātia ki ngā manu korokī, kūkū te kukupa, kōkō te kōkako. Tōtō ana ko ngā wai ō Tuwhatero, ō Kiripapa, ō Rereotemāku, ō Okopako, ō Orongomaikio, rere kau noa ki ngā kōawaawa o Whirinaki, he tuna, he kanae, he karawaka, he kōtare e tohu ana i te oranga o te wai, he waiū, he waiora e whātorotoro ana ana ki te wahapū, kōrā ai e pūpū ana ki te mōana tāpokopoko ō Tāwhaki. Huri tū kau ana ki ngā paparahi o te riu, ki ngā wai tū ki te repo, he pā harakeke, ketekete te tui, piopio te matuku. Ngā tohu katoa i ora ai te taiao, i ora ai te tangata. Pākau ana te rae ki ngā rā o naini tata nei, he kohukohu kua horahia ki runga i te whenua, i te mōana o Hokianga, nā te kohu rā pea e huna ai i ngā tikanga, i ngā kōrero ō-nehe, i ngā whāwhātanga rānō, ko te kohu o te kuare tērā e mau ana.

Ko tā te kūare mahi he takahi i te mana, he hāparu i te tapu, he memeha i ngā tikanga, he mimiti i te puna tāhuhu kōrero o te kāinga. Hoi, nā te taenga mai o tauwiwi i tīni te hanga, i tīni ko ngā tikanga, i tīni te tirohanga, he aronga hou tō te kite, he aronga hou te kimi, ko te ao hou tērā, ko te rākau ā te pākeha anō tērā. Āpiti atu ki tērā, i hakarereā i ngā pā, he mea hokohoko te whenua, he mea tango te whenua, nā i

heke hakararo ko ngā hunga ki rō i ngā riu, ko reira mahia ai i ngā mahinga kai, i ngā pā harakeke kia taea ai te hokohoko mō te rākau ā te pākeha. Nā, i hakatū ko ngā whare mīrā he poro i ngā rākau o te wao, i konei i tīmata ai te tūranga o te kaitiakitanga te memeha atu, i konei i momotu ai te taurahere o te kaitiaki ki tōna i tiaki ai.

Hēnā, kau kē te mea e kore taea te here anōtia i taua taurahere, kau kē te mea kua ngaro atu e kore taea te hoki mai, engari konei tonu, ko tā te mahi o aianei nā kia āta whiriwhiri, āta whenuwhenu i taua taurahere rānō. Ka whati te tī, ka wana te tī, ka rito te tī. Ahakoa he whatinga, ka whai wāhī kia wana, kia tupu anō te rito.

Kia hoki atu ki o maunga waewae, ki tō waiū tangata whenua, kia hoki atu ki ngā paiaka. Ripiripia, pākarukaru, momotu i ngā here o te ao hou, hakahoki ngā waewae, ngā ringa ki a Papatūānuku, kia rongu ai te mauri o te whenua. Kia poua i te pou aho tūpuna he tūrama i te ara wairua. Kia hongia te ihu ki a papa, kia hongia te ihu ki te wai, hongia te ihu ki ngā hau o te rangi, ko reira ka tūwhera ai te whatumanawa, ko reira ka kite, ka mau anō i te aronga tūpuna kia taea ai te kimi i ngā tikanga rānō, i ngā āhuaranga rānō ko reira ka whiritia anōtia i te taurahere, ko taua taurahere he paru, he one, he toto, otiā he hakaapa ki a Ranginui, ki a Papatūānuku.

Mā aua hua rā e arataki, e arahi, e taupaepae i ā mātou te ira tangata, i ngā mahi tiaki, raupī, manaaki i tō mātou kāinga a Hokianga-nui-a-Kupe; Hokianga-taniwha-rau, Hokianga-hakapau-karakia. Kia kaupare i ngā tūkinotanga o te kuare mahi o aianei nā. Nā, kia horahia pounamutia ko ngā tini akoranga, me he korowai kahukura e hakakopani i aua kōrero rānō, hei hakaora, hei puta anō ki te whei ao, ki te ao mārama.

Ko ngā tikanga, ko te reo anō te kaihakaū i te taurahere i a tātou i ēnei rā, ki ngā mea katoa e rangona wairua, e rangona ā-manawa, e kitea kanohi, e rongu taringa, e rongu hinengaro ngā kawenga tikanga, ko ngā hakaapa wairuatanga mai me ngā hakaapa kikokikotanga mai ki a tātou i ēnei rā, kia rite anō ki o mātou nei tūpuna, tā rātou tirohanga atu ki te ao, kei roto rawa rātou i te ao, ko te ao anō kei roto rawa i a rātou. No reira kia mau tonu mātou i ēnei āhuaranga, kia mau, kia ita, ka ora.

TE PUNA MĀTAURANGA

- Archibald, J. (1997). *Coyote learns to make a storybasket: The place of First Nation stories in education*. [Unpublished PhD thesis, Simōn Fraser University]. Burnaby, British Columbia, Canada.
- Bishop, R. (1996). *Collaborative Research Stories; Whakawhanaungatanga*. Palmerston North: The Dunmōre Press.
- Berg, B. (1995). *Qualitative research methods for the social sciences*. (2nd ed.). Boston: Allyn & Bacon.
- Berrios, R., & Lucca, N. (2006). Qualitative methodology in counseling research: Recent contributions and challenges for a new century. *Journal of Counseling & Development*, 84(1), 174-186.
- Eketone, A. (2008). *Theoretical underpinnings of Kaupapa Māori directed practice*.
<http://www.review.mai.ac.nz/mrindex/MR/article/download/98/98-539-1-PB.pdf>
- Fleras, A., & Spoonley, P. (1999). *Recalling Aotearoa: Indigenous politics and ethnic relations in New Zealand*. Oxford University Press.
- Freire, P. (2020). *Pedagogy of the oppressed*. In *Toward a Sociology of Education* (pp. 374-386). Routledge.
- Grey, Sir George. (1854). *Nga mahi a nga tupuna*. In A. H., and A. W. Reed. Wellington, Auckland, Sydney and Melbourne.
- Hohepa, P. (2011). *Hokianga from Te Korekore to 1840*. [Claims Collective Final Report].
- Kāmira, H. (1957). Kupe. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Cited in H. Tate, 2010. *Towards some foundations of a systematic Māori*

- Theology*. [Doctoral dissertation, Melbourne College of Divinity].
<https://tinyurl.com/4e59nfc>
- Koukkanen, R. (2000). Towards an "indigenous paradigm" from a Sami perspective. *Canadian Journal of Native Studies*, 20(2), 411-436.
- Kovach, M. (2010). *Indigenous methodologies characteristics, conversations, and contexts*. University of Toronto Press.
- Klaricich, J. (2014). *Statement of evidence, Waitangi tribunal of New Zealand*.
- Lee, J. (1987). *Hokianga*. Hodder and Stoughton Auckland London Sydney Toronto.
- Lee, J. B. J. (2008). *Ako: Pūrākau of Māori secondary school teachers' work in secondary schools*. [Unpublished EdD, The University of Auckland].
- Lee, J. (2009). *Decolonising Māori narratives: Pūrākau as a method*. [MAI Review, 2009, 2, Article 3]. <https://tinyurl.com/2p8u25xr>
- Manson, C. (1956). *Tides of Hokianga*. Wingfield Press. Wellington [N.Z.]
- Maning, F. E. (1912). *Old New Zealand*. Whitcombe and Tombs Ltd, London, Melbourne, Christchurch, Wellington and Dunedin.
- Marsden, Rev Maori. (2003). *The woven universe*. Edited by Te Ahukaramū Charles Royal, The estate of Rev.
- Martin, K. (2003). Ways of knowing, ways of being, ways of doing: Developing a theoretical framework and methods for Indigenous and Indigenist research. *Journal of Australian Studies*, 76, 203–214.

Mead, H. (2003). *Tikanga Maori: Living by Maori Values*. Huia Publishers.

Mikaere, A. (1995). *The balance Destroyed: The consequences for Maori women of the colonisation of Tikanga Māori*. [Unpublished Master of Jurisprudence thesis, University of Waikato].

Ministry of Justice. (2001). *He Hinatore ki Te Ao Maori: A glimpse into The Maori World*. Ministry of Justice, Wellington.

Muirhead, J. (1971). The social thesis and prose fiction of Roderick Finlayson: a thesis presented in partial fulfilment of the requirement for the degree of Master of Arts. [Doctoral dissertation, Massey University].

Northern Māori Land Court minutes. (1885). *No7 pp. 225-324*. 11 Nov 1885.

Ofahengaue Vakalahi, H. F., Hardin Starks, S., & Ortiz Hendricks, C. (Eds.). (2007). *Women of color as social work educators: Strengths and survival*. Alexandria, VA: Council on Social Work Education, p. 320.

Papers past. (2022). Pipiwharauoa newspaper/Mataatua. National Library. <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/PIPIWH19060501.2.13>

Pihama, L., Smith, K., Taki, M., & Lee, J. (2004). *A literature review on kaupapa Māori and Māori education pedagogy*. <https://tinyurl.com/3s2f6rwd>

Pihama, L. (2015). *He pou herenga ki te nui: Māori knowledge and the university*. In A. H. & A. W. Reed; C. W. Smith, 2002. [Unpublished Doctoral thesis, The University of Auckland].

- Pihama, L., Cram, F., & Walker, S. (2002). Creating methodological space: A literature review of Kaupapa Māori research. *Canadian Journal of Native Education*, 26(1), 30-43.
- Reedy, A. (Ed.). (1993). *Ngā kōrero a Mōhi Ruatapu: Tohunga rongonui o Ngāti Porou*. Canterbury University Press.
- Reed, A. W. (2004). *Reed book of Māori mythology*. Reed publishings.
- Restoule, J. P. (2004). *Male aboriginal identity formation in urban areas: A focus on process and context*. [A Doctoral dissertation, University of Toronto, Canada]. Retrieved June 2, 2008, Dissertations & Theses: Full Text Database. (Publication No. AAT NQ94516).
- Rigney, L. I. (1999). Internationalisation of an Indigenous anti-colonial cultural critique of research methodologies: A guide to indigenist research methodology and its principles. *Journal of Native American Studies*, 14(2), 109–122.
- Simmons, D. R. (1976). *The great New Zealand myth: A study of the discovery and origin traditions of the Māori*. Auckland University.
- Smith, G. H. (1997). *The development of Kaupapa Māori: Theory and Praxis*. [IRI Ph.D. Thesis Series Number 3]. University of Auckland.
- Smith, L. T. (1999). *Decolonizing methodologies. Research and indigenous peoples*. University of Otago Press.
- Smith, G. H. (1997). *The development of Kaupapa Māori: Theory and praxis*. [Unpublished PhD thesis, The University of Auckland].
- Smith, L. T. (1998). *Interview with a tree*. In L. Pihama & C. W. Smith (Eds.). *Fisheries and commōdifying iwi: Economics, politics and colonisation*. (pp. 73-76). IRI/Mōko Productions.

- Simmons, D. R. (1975). *The Taonui manuscript*. AIL
- Taimona, H. (2011). *Te reo o te kāinga*. He kohinga kōrero.
<https://tinyurl.com/528jjkdw>
- Taimona, H. (2014). *Statement of evidence*. Waitangi Tribunal of New Zealand.
- Tate, H. (2010). *Towards some foundations of a systematic Māori Theology*. [PhD Doctoral dissertation, Melbourne College of Divinity]. It's Whenua, Stupid.
- Tate, H. (1987). *Karanga Hokianga*. History on Hokianga, compiled by Teresa Paparua.
- Van Manen M. (2002). Care-as-Worry, or “Don’t Worry, be Happy.” *Qualitative Health Research*. 12(2):262-278.
- Walker, E. T., Wehi, P. M., Nelson, N. J., Beggs, J. R., & Whaanga, H. (2019). Kaitiakitanga, place and the urban restoration agenda. *New Zealand Journal of Ecology*, 43(3), 1–8.
<https://www.jstor.org/stable/26841824>
- Walker, R. (2004). *Ka whawhai tonu mātou: Struggle without end*. Rev. ed. Penguin books.

Ngā hopuhopu kōrero uiui

He uiuinga kaumātua e rārangi mai nā, ki Whirinaki, Te Hikutu, kua hopua pūrongo mārikatia e au mā te kiriata. *Interviews kaumātua by Hone Taimōna. Interviews with kaumātua from Whirinaki, Te Hikutu, pre recorded on VHS.*

(H. Taimona, personal communication, ki Whirinaki. 2020, 2022).

(P. Tautari, personal communication, ki Whirinaki, 2021, 2022, 2023).

(H. Tautari, personal communication, kōrero tupuranga ki Whirinaki, 2021).

(N. Tautari, personal communication, kōrero tuku iho ki Whirinaki, 2021).

(L. Te Wake, personal communication, Hakawhiti kōrero e pā ana ki te hī ika, 2022).

(A. Wynyard, personal communication, korero tuku iho ki Whirinaki, 2022.)

(W, Waata, personal communication, hakawhiti kōrero, kōrero hakatupuranga ki Whirinaki. 2022.)

(A. Wikaira, personal communication, kōrero takiwā ki Whirinaki, 2019).

Whānau pukapuka

Makiha, R. (2020-2021). *Wānanga*. Ki Whirinaki.

Tautari, P. (2021). *Hakapapa*. Ki Whirinaki.

Tautari, P. (20..-2022). *Whānau kōrero tuku iho*. Ki Whirinaki.

Whārangi ipurangi

Te Heihei, Teri. (1 June 1913). Pipiwharauoa. Issue 179

TĀPIRINGA

Appendix One - Copy of my ethics approval letter



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O AWANUIĀRANGI

29.03.23

Xena Tautari
807 SH12 Whirinaki
RD3
KAIKOHE 0473

Tēnā koe Xena,

Tēnā koe i roto i ngā tini āhuatanga o te wā.

Ethics Research Committee Reference EC2023.03 Outcome: Approved to proceed.

The Ethics Research Committee has considered your research in regard to ethical procedures. The committee is of the understanding that no harm was experienced during your research by any of the participants, and that ethical research approaches were engaged in at all times.

We wish to acknowledge that the research associated with your thesis, once completed, and approved by your supervisor, is able to be submitted for examination in due course.

Please ensure that you keep a copy of this letter on file, and enclose a copy in the back of your completed thesis as an appendix.

We wish you all the best and look forward to the outcome and final result.

If you have any queries regarding the outcome of your ethics application, please contact us on our freephone number 0508926264 or via e-mail at Ethics@wananga.ac.nz or the Ethics Committee Chairperson Mera.Penehira@wananga.ac.nz.

Nāku noa, nā

Dr Shonelle Wana, BMM, MEd, Dr.ICA
Ethics Research Committee Secretary
Phone: 0508 92 62 64

WHAKATĀNE
13 Domain Road
Private Bag 1006
Whakatāne 3158
New Zealand
Telephone: +64 7 307 1467
Freephone: 0508 92 62 64
Facsimile: +64 307 1475

TĀMAKI MAKĀURAU (AUCKLAND)
Building 1
19 Lambie Drive
Papatoetoe
Auckland 2104
PO Box 76035
Manukau City
Auckland 2141
Telephone: +64 9 260 4107
Facsimile: +64 9 263 5119

TE TAITOKERĀU (WHANGĀRE)
12A Murdoch Crescent
Raumanga Heights
Whangarei 0110
Private Bag 9019
Whangarei
Freephone: 0508 92 62 64
Telephone: 09 430 4901

www.wananga.ac.nz



To Whare Wānanga a te ao māori
supports the practice of well
managed forests for all our great
relationships.